



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

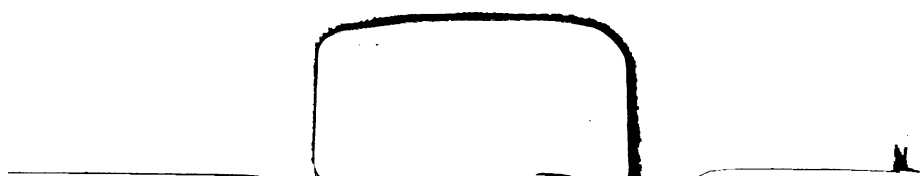
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

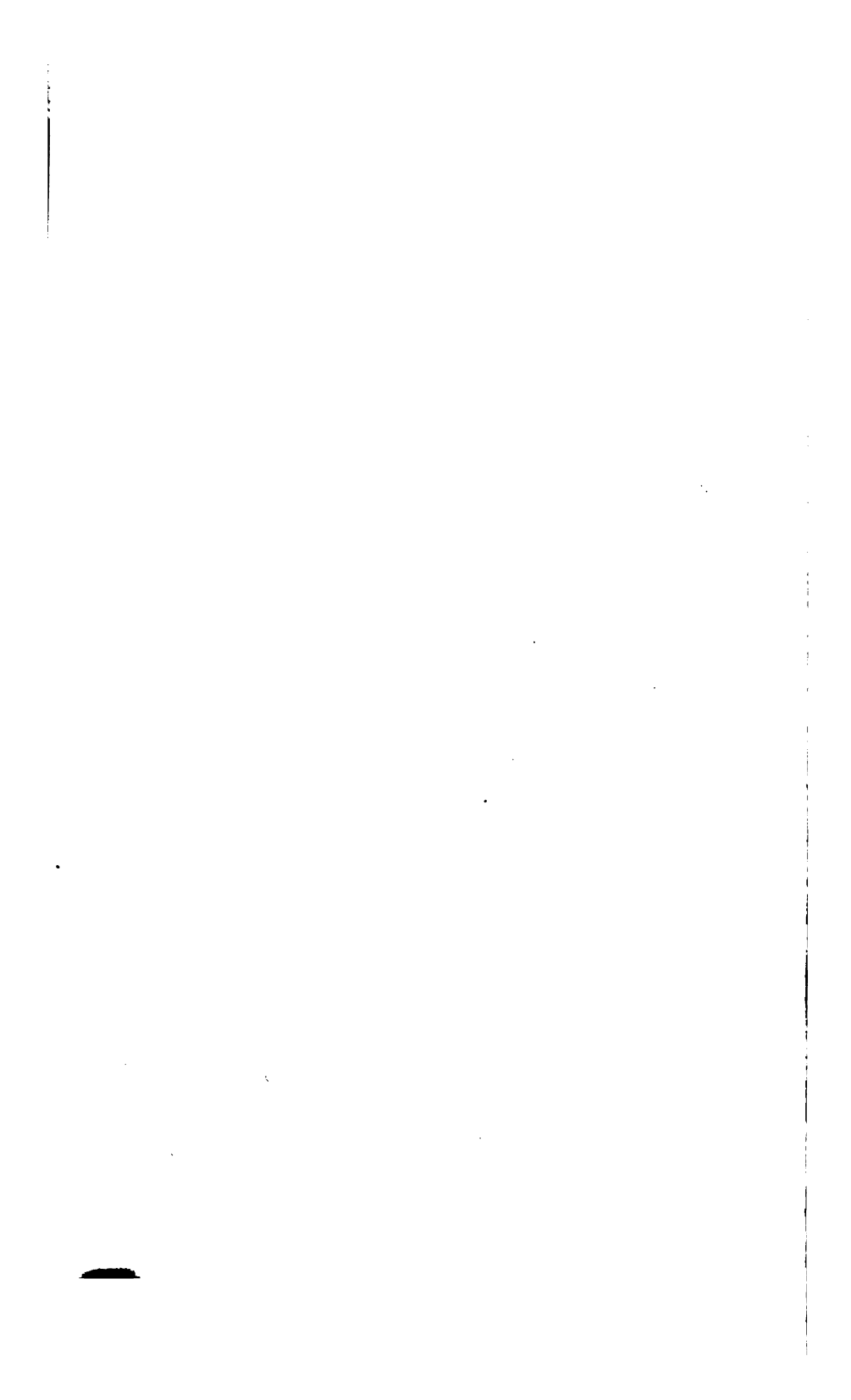
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>













THE  
CASTLES  
OF  
MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS:  
BEING A  
HISTORICAL DESCRIPTION

OF  
EVERY CASTELLATED ERECTION WHICH FORMED A RESIDENCE  
OR A PRISON TO THAT QUEEN.

BY  
CHARLES MACKIE,  
AUTHOR OF THE "ORIGINAL HISTORY OF HOLYROOD," THE "HISTORY OF ROSLIN,"  
"KING'S VISIT," ETC. ETC.

*Embellished with Engravings*

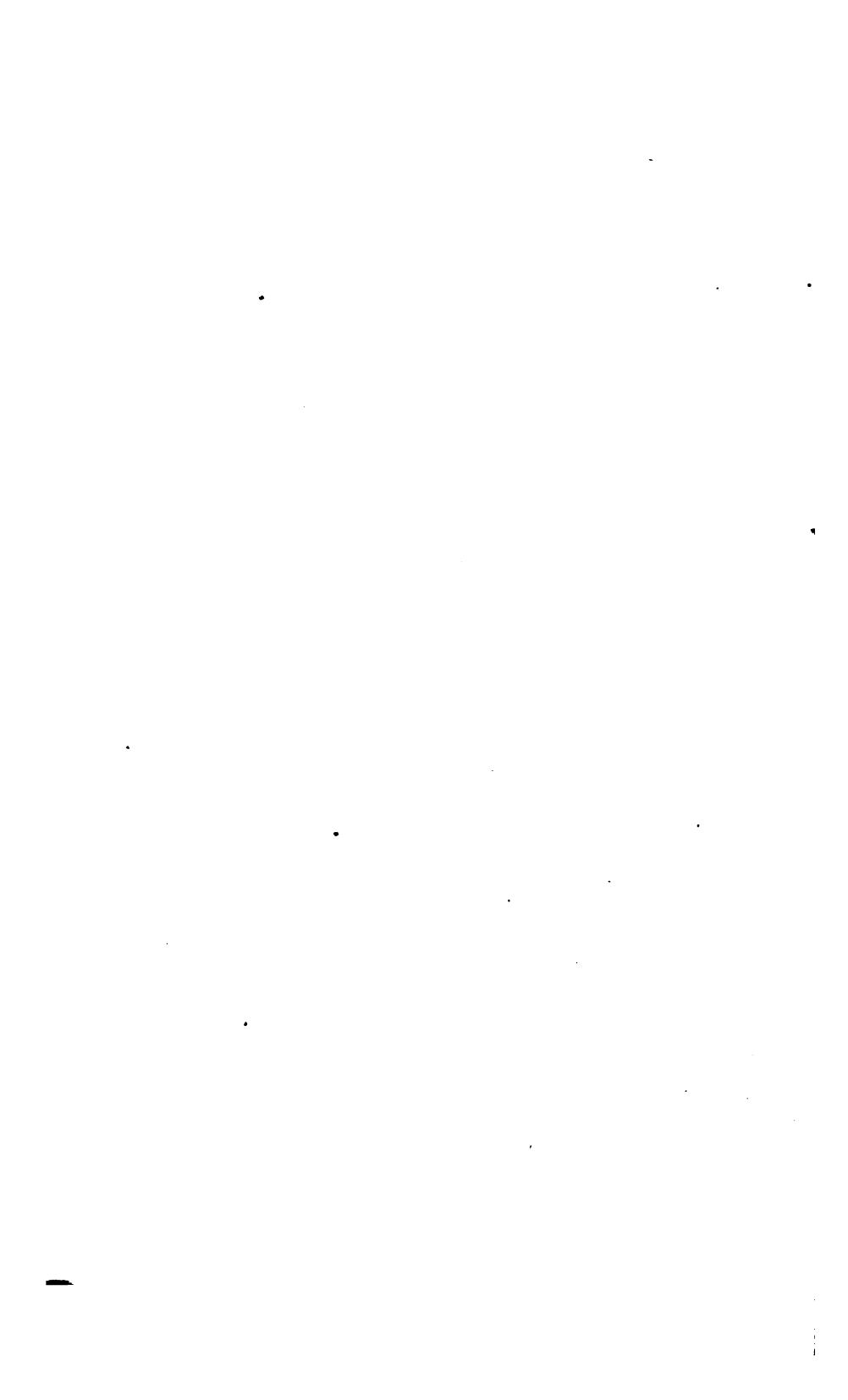
FROM ORIGINAL DRAWINGS, BY MR. G. F. SARGENT.

....."Time  
Has mouldered into beauty many a tower,  
Which, when it frowned in all its battlements,  
Was only terrible."—MASON.

THIRD EDITION.

LONDON:  
THOMAS TEGG AND SON.  
RICHARD GRIFFIN AND CO. GLASGOW.

MDCCCXXXV.



*QUEEN MARY'S CASTLES*  
1531  
**CHARLES MACKIE ESQ.**



CROOKSTON CASTLE

EDINBURGH.

1832.



2A  
787  
A3  
M2  
165

TO

HIS MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY,

**WILLIAM IV,**

KING OF GREAT BRITAIN,

THIS WORK IS, BY ROYAL PERMISSION, MOST RESPECTFULLY  
DEDICATED,

BY

HIS MAJESTY'S MOST DEVOTED SUBJECT AND SERVANT,

**CHARLES MACKIE.**

LONDON, *March* 20, 1833.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to inform you, that the King  
has been graciously pleased to grant you permission to Dedicate your  
Work, entitled "THE CASTLES OF MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS," to His  
Majesty.

I am,

SIR,

Your most obedient Servant,

(Signed)

WM. MACMICHAEL.

KING'S LIBRARIAN.

CHARLES MACKIE, Esq.



# CONTENTS.

---

	Page
INTRODUCTION, - - - - -	1
LINLITHGOW PALACE, - - - - -	7
STIRLING CASTLE, - - - - -	39
EDINBURGH CASTLE, - - - - -	73
CRAIGMILLAR CASTLE, - - - - -	111
CROOKSTON CASTLE, - - - - -	119
HERMITAGE CASTLE, - - - - -	129
FALKLAND PALACE, - - - - -	143
BORTHWICK CASTLE, - - - - -	155
BLACK-CASTLE, - - - - -	167
DUNBAR CASTLE, - - - - -	173
LOCHLEVEN CASTLE, - - - - -	189
SHEFFIELD CASTLE, - - - - -	205
FOTHERINGHAY CASTLE, - - - - -	233
INDEX, - - - - -	245



## INTRODUCTION.

---

IN the eleventh century, Europe, being reduced to a state of universal anarchy and confusion, on the decline of the house of Charlemagne, every proprietor of a lordship became a petty sovereign, and his former plain mansion-house, by the necessity of the times, was transformed into a castellated stronghold, fortified by a moat, and garrisoned by the vassals of its owner. Each of these garrisons generally consisted of from 700 to 900 men, according to the wealth and importance of the feudal superior.

In this stage of the Work, a description of the general form observed in the structure of a Gothic castle, erected during the eleventh century, may be deemed interesting, and may with propriety be introduced. It was surrounded by a deep and broad ditch, sometimes filled with water to a considerable height, at other times left dry,—called the “*fosse*.” Before the great gate, or principal entrance, an out-work was erected, composed of a strong high wall, surmounted with turrets, which formed the defence of the gate and draw-bridge; this was denominated the “*barbican*,”

or "*antemural*." On the inside of the ditch stood the wall of the castle, which, in some particular instances, was of the immense thickness of fifteen feet towards the foundation, gradually lessening in thickness towards the top of the edifice; but the general average thickness was about ten feet, and the height from twenty to thirty feet. This wall was surmounted by a parapet, and by a sort of embrasures on the top, called "*crennels*," and it was terminated at uniform distances by square towers of two or three storeys high. On the top, and on the flag-covered roof of the building, designed for the various offices of the castle, the soldiers of the garrison took their station when the castle was besieged, and from thence discharged their arrows, darts, stones, and other missiles, on the assailants below.

The great gateway of the castle was in the course of this wall, and was strongly fortified, with a tower on each side, and rooms over the passage, while the gateway itself was closed with thick folding-doors of oak, studded with countless multitudes of large-headed iron nails, or rather bolts. This defensive barrier was supported and completed in the interior of the gateway, by a ponderous grated gate, called in ancient writings, "*portculxie*," i. e. portcullis. The portcullis was so constructed, as to be capable of being alternately raised and lowered from above, by means of pullies and tackle for that purpose. The bottom of the portcullis had a great number of sharp points affixed to it; and some of these barriers are said to have weighed several tons.

Within the outward wall was a large open space or court, which, in the most extensive and perfect style of

fortification, is called the outer "*bayle*" or "*ballium*." In this space stood a church or chapel, appropriated to the use of the inmates of the castle, who had a chaplain or priest to officiate, according to the fashion of their established religion. On the inside of the "*bayle*" was another ditch, with walls, gate, and towers, inclosing the *inner bayle*, whereon stood the chief tower, keep, or peel, which was usually a very large square building of four or five storeys, with small windows or loop-holes perforating its immense walls, which, from their thickness, imparted to the vaulted cells an air of deep gloom, quite in character with the darkness of the age in which the fabric was reared.

But this part of the building boasted more spacious accommodations. Besides other apartments, the great hall of the castle, in which the feudal lord was wont to entertain his friends and followers, was in the inner tower or keep. Under-ground were vaults for the confinement of prisoners, in which many a devoted victim has dragged out the miserable remnant of his existence, unseen and unknown.

About the middle of King Stephen's reign, castles of this kind were erected in all parts of England, and subsequently in Scotland, by the several contending partizans; and each possession became a petty *princedom*, as their lordly owners exercised the jurisdiction of sovereign over their vassals.

Nor were these numerous edifices reared solely with a view to frustrate the incursions of domestic foes, and to perpetuate the feuds which at that period divided the pos-

sessors of almost neighbouring domains ; they were equally necessary for the protection of the country during foreign invasion. Accordingly, many strong fortresses were erected along the coasts, which, even in their present mutilated condition, mark their immense strength, extent, and judiciously selected situations. Several of these are built upon rocks of the most difficult access. On the coast of Scotland,—Dunnottar, Tantallon, Slains, Dunvegan, Isle of Skye, and Dunolly,—are splendid monuments of this description of fortification.

Having thus given a brief, but very general outline of the nature and style of those castellated erections, which formed the strongholds of ancient despotism, and constitute the most interesting architectural monuments of ages past, the Author comes to announce his more immediate purpose.

It is to be regretted, that, in consequence of the feuds which so long prevailed in Scotland, these architectural monuments of former ages have met with almost indiscriminate destruction ; and that our antiquaries have not desired to emulate their English neighbours, in rescuing from oblivion the “*relics of a distant age*.” Of late years they have only begun the work, and we hope, ere long, to be furnished with more circumstantial details, by the prosecution of their investigations. To supply what so long has been deemed a “*desideratum*,” and to meet the wishes of the tourist and traveller, is the principal object of this volume ; although the Author presumes, it will be found worthy the attention, in a general point of view, of almost every class of readers.

In compiling the Work, the Author has not contented himself with ordinary historical research. The structures of which he is about to treat, are highly entitled to the admiration of the antiquarian and the scholar, as regards their antiquity. When we behold in every ruin, a *memento* of a former age, and of former beings, they become so many indexes of the most memorable events in history,—the lives of monarchs, statesmen, patriots, and philosophers. Architectural antiquities, however mutilated and defaced, are therefore objects and evidences of incalculable value and interest. They are the most striking indications of the vicissitudes and fluctuations of civilized society; they exhibit man in his domestic economy, as well as in his historical relations, and mark the progress of refinement from the barbarous ages to the present enlightened period. And what, it is humbly presumed, peculiarly enhances the value and interest of the present volume, is the associations connected with the melancholy public life, joyless captivity, and tragical sufferings, of the lovely, but unfortunate Queen of Scots, whose eventful history has invested every place which she approached with a painful, but powerfully attractive interest, that will never cease to be felt, while a vestige remains to mark one scene of her mournful career; and which, from the cradle to the grave, exhibits a moral lesson, more intensely interesting, and more powerfully impressive, than perhaps any other which the annals even of thrones have produced. Her beauty, her talents, her misfortunes, her errors, the great contention which her name and history have created in the minds of opposite partizans, have contributed in no small degree, to excite an engrossing curiosity respecting the ruins which have

become doubly celebrated as memorials of her chequered fate; and the Author now attempts to link together, in a historical chain, the principal events connected with these venerable structures, all of which he has personally visited and explored.

In compiling his Work, the Author has made a liberal use of the various ancient and authentic records of the country which are yet extant; and he has to acknowledge the benefit he has derived from the contributions of several noblemen and gentlemen, who have evinced a friendly and even anxious disposition to aid him in his exertions.

---



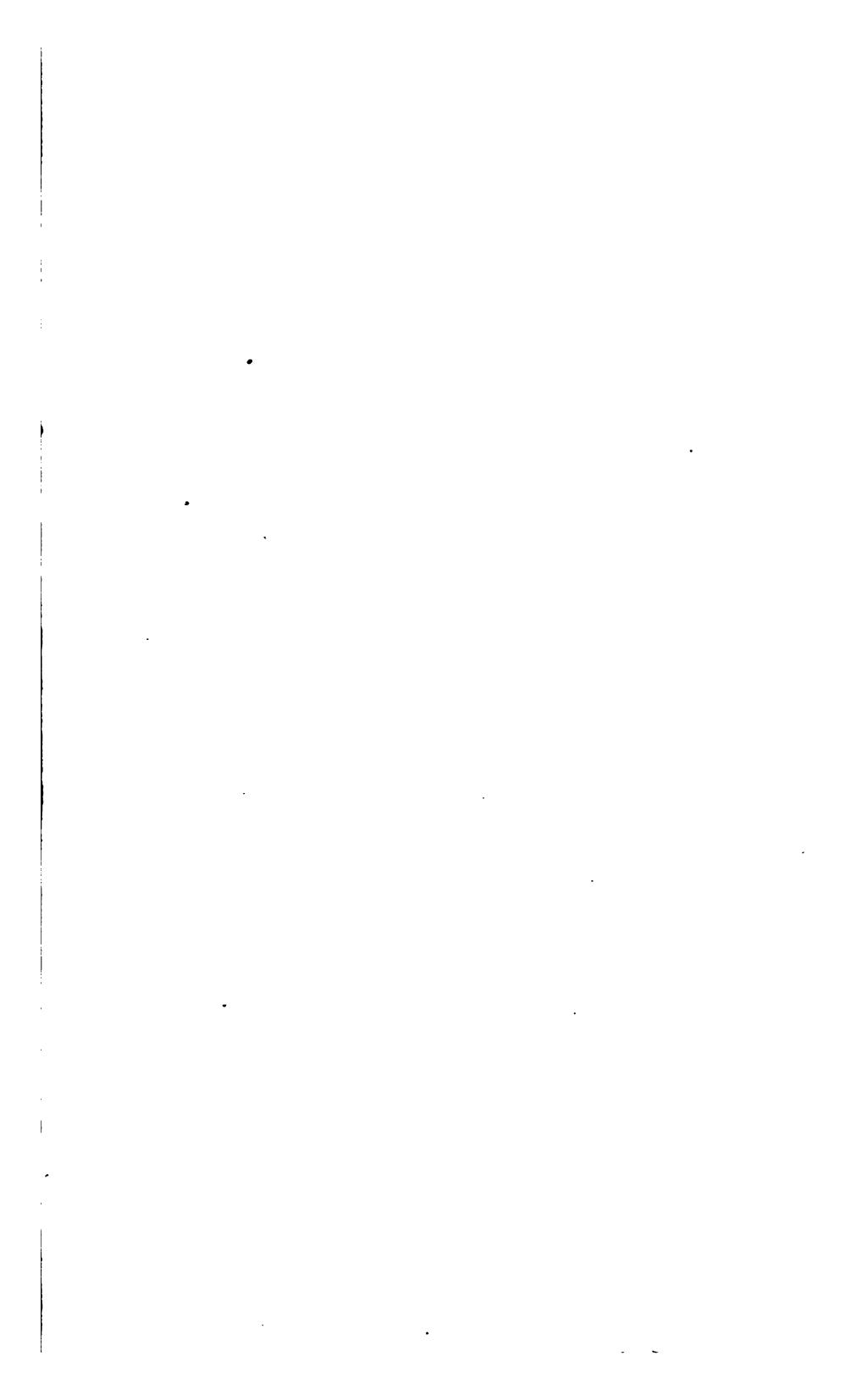
## **Linlithgow Castle or Palace.**

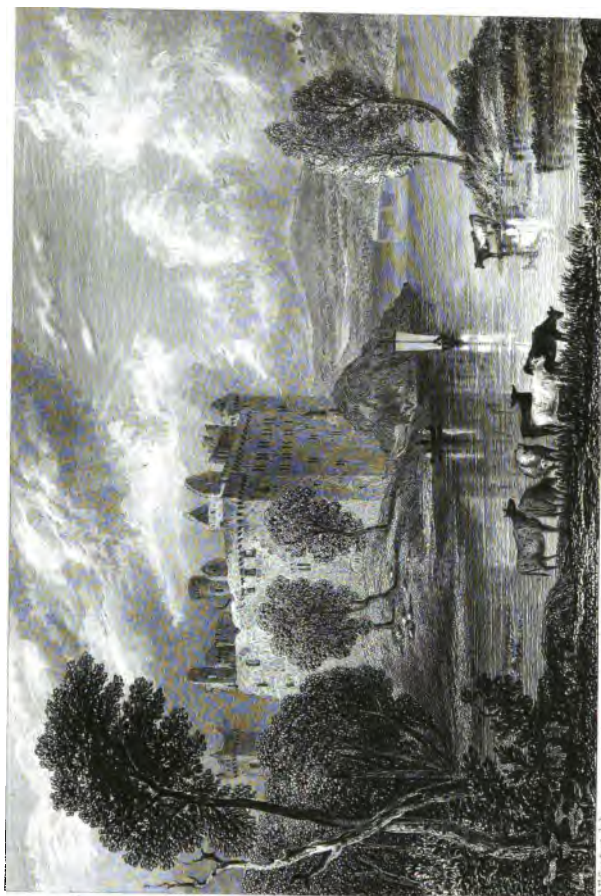
---

**"Of all the Palaces so fair,  
Built for the Royal dwelling,  
In Scotland, far beyond compare,  
Linlithgow is excelling."**

**SIR WALTER SCOTT's *Marmion*.**







J. P. Sargent del.

Miller 10

**LINLITHGOW PALACE.**

## Linlithgow Castle or Palace.

---

LINLITHGOW PALACE is situated in the county town of that name, about sixteen miles west from Edinburgh. It stands on an eminence near the northern bank of a beautiful lake, (or *lyn*,) from which it is said the Palace and town of Linlithgow derive their name: but there are many other reasons given for this by ancient authors, which, for the satisfaction of the curious, are here transcribed.

Chalmers says that it may be of Celtic derivation, the term "*Lin-liath-cu*," signifying the lake of the greyhound, and in corroboration of this, the city arms represent a black female greyhound tied to a tree: the same author, however, seems to prefer the Gothic derivation of "*Lin-lyth-gow*," i. e. the lake of the great vale.

Tradition ascribes many other causes for an emblem so remarkable in the armorial bearings of the city: one legend says that a hound was found so tied on a small island on the east side of the loch; another asserts that a witch, who frequented the neighbourhood of Linlithgow, occasionally appeared in the shape of a greyhound; a third, with more gallantry, affirms, that the arms of the city were so assumed in compliment to a mistress of one of the Kings of Scotland, who is said to have been distinguished by this hieroglyphic.

Sir Walter Scott accounts for it in the following very satisfactory manner:—That this armorial device may have originated from the convenience afforded in the vicinity for

the sport of hunting, and given rise to the emblem of the greyhound. The sport of hunting, as well as falconry, which were so much esteemed in feudal ages, may have also been one cause of the attachment of our ancient Scottish Kings to the Palace of Linlithgow.

The first foundation upon this spot is said to have been at least coeval with the period of the Gardeni.

The Palace or Castle of Linlithgow is mentioned in early history as a "Peel," (pile or embattled tower, surmounted by an outwork,) and was built on the site of a Roman station. It seems to have been used as a royal residence in 1128 by David I. who takes notice of it in several of his charters. In the charter of foundation of the Abbey of Sancta Crucis or Holyrood, he grants the "skins of all the rams, sheep, and lambs belonging to my "Castle of Linlithcu, (Linlithgow,) which died naturally."\*

In 1300, Linlithgow assumed a more formidable appearance. The Palace was then rebuilt, repaired, and extended by Edward I. of England, who resided there a whole winter, and used it as one of his principal citadels, by which he hoped to maintain his usurped dominion in Scotland; and it is described by an early historian as a formidable garrison. It appears to have remained in the possession of the English some time after most of the other fortresses had been either surrendered to, or taken by the Scots. After the death of Edward I. this citadel continued to be strongly fortified; and about the year 1310, it was garrisoned under the command of Piers Luband, a Gascoigne Knight, when the Castle or Peel of Linlithgow was surprised by the admirably contrived and gallantly executed stratagem of a neighbouring peasant, called William Binnoch.†

---

\* Vide original charter by King David I. Hist. of Holyrood, p. 14.

† The name is variously written,—Binny, Binnoch, or Binnoch.

This event must necessarily have taken place after the return of Edward II. to Berwick from his inglorious expedition into Scotland, and perhaps in the succeeding year.\* Barbour only says that it was after harvest; and Kerr assigns to it the date October 1310. Sir Walter Scott, in his *Provincial Antiquities*, states, that it appears to have remained in the hands of the English till the autumn of 1313. Without, therefore, being able to distinguish the precise date, the following distinct and probable account of the circumstances of an exploit, remarkable for ingenuity and audacity, is related by various historians.

The Tower of Linlithgow was of great utility to the English, as it lay mid-way between Edinburgh and Stirling, both then in their possession. Binnock, one of those heroes who are called from obscurity by the incidents of war and revolution, considering the advantages which the enemies of his country derived from this formidable stronghold, and being intimately acquainted with the nature of its defences, contrived a plan for its surprisal, which would have done honour to an experienced warrior. The circumstance of his being in the habit of supplying the garrison with hay, gave him free access to the Castle, and a fresh supply being required, he boldly resolved to put his well-devised stratagem into execution. On the morning when the hay was ordered to the garrison, Binnock punctually appeared at the gate with his waggon, drawn by a team of oxen, and led by a sturdy peasant, who bore a hatchet under his gaberdine: Binnock himself walked behind the waggon, seemingly to superintend the safe delivery of the hay, which was so well arranged as effectually to conceal eight well-armed men, (seven of whom are said to have been Binnock's own sons.) The porter, on the approach of Binnock with his well known *wain*, unsuspectingly lowered the draw-bridge, and raised the portcullis, and

---

\* Kerr's Hist. of Robert the Bruce, p. 384.

the waggon slowly approached the entrance of the fort. Just in the very gateway, the driver, as he had been previously instructed, drew his axe suddenly, and cut asunder the tackle by which the oxen were attached to the carriage : Binnock at the same time struck the warder dead on the spot, and shouted the signal word, which was " Call all, call all ! " The assailants instantly leaped from amongst the hay, and attacked the astonished garrison ; the waggon was so ingeniously placed, that neither could the gate be shut, the portcullis lowered, nor the draw-bridge raised ; and a party of Scots, who had remained in ambush for the purpose, sallied forth, and soon became masters of the Castle. The illustrious Bruce did not forget to reward the heroic Binnock, who behaved with so much gallantry on the occasion ; for he gave him a grant of an estate in the county. He afterwards ordered the Castle to be demolished.\*

In dismantling Linlithgow Tower, and such other fortresses as submitted to his arms, King Robert the Bruce is said to have acted upon the following politic principles : He observed, that by means of castles in well chosen situations, the English, and the Scots in their interest, had long maintained their ground with very little assistance from the King of England ; and not being in a condition to spare troops for garrisoning those castles, and perhaps unable to afford the necessary expenses of their repairs and provisioning, he ordered them all to be destroyed, or rendered defenceless, as fast as they fell into his hands.

The wisdom of Bruce's policy was soon apparent ; for after the Battle of Bannockburn, so glorious to Scotland, Edward fled to Linlithgow, which he was obliged to quit with precipitation, and was pursued as far as Tranent, where the Scots were obliged to abandon the pursuit, their horses being no longer able to carry them in the rapid

---

\* Barbour, x. 137—255. Fordun, xii. 10.



career. From Binnock, the bold yeoman whose prowess we have just mentioned, are descended the Binnings and Binnies of West Lothian, who invariably have for their armorial bearings something connected with the waggon, the instrument of the stratagem. Sir William Binning of Walliford, some time Lord Provost of the city of Edinburgh, was descended from this family, and wore for his arms a demi-horse furnished with a waggon *proper*, and for his motto "*Christo duce feliciter*," which he proudly assumed in allusion to, and in commemoration of, his patriotic ancestor.\*

In the reign of Edward III. the Castle of Linlithgow was again in the hands of the English, as is proved by an order still extant, granting the custody of the hospital to John Swanland.†

In 1370, King David dying, the nobles and the barons of Scotland convened at the Royal Palace of Linlithgow, for the election of a King, as if the right of Robert Stewart had been questionable, although he was nephew to the late king, and grandchild to King Robert the Bruce, by his eldest daughter Marjory.

When times of comparative peace returned, Linlithgow Palace became again the favoured residence of the Scottish Kings. The adjacent town of Linlithgow was then considered one of the principal burghs of the kingdom, and was constituted such so early as in the reign of David I.

In 1411 this town was burnt by accident, and in 1414 was again subjected to the same calamity, together with the Palace and Church, as expressly mentioned by Bower.‡

The Palace arose afterwards from its ashes with far greater splendour than before; for the family of Stuart, unhappy

\* Nesbit's Heraldry.

† Ayloff's Cal.

‡ "Combusta est villa regia de Linlithqu naves etiam ecclesie ejusdem et palatium regis de nocte."—BOWER, Lib. xiv. Cap. 3.

in so many respects, were all of them distinguished for their taste for the fine arts, and more especially for that of Architecture. The Lordship of Linlithgow was settled as a dowry upon Mary of Gueldres in 1449, and again upon Margaret of Denmark in 1468.

James IV. and V. seem to have founded the most magnificent part of this Palace, together with the noble entrance between two flanking towers, bearing on rich entablatures, the royal arms of Scotland, with the collar of the order of the Thistle, St Michael, &c.

James IV. spent much of his time at Linlithgow Palace, as appears from entries in the treasurer's books.

Among other amusements and pastimes, he seems to have been constantly accompanied by "dansaris and gysaris." On the 5th August 1488, within 6 or 7 weeks after the barbarous death of his father, the king is found to have given £5 at Linlithgow "to Patrick Johnston and the players that playet to the king." When this is considered as Scots money, it may be easily conjectured what a paltry provision this would have been for a company of Comedians of the present day. How would our Edinburgh Manager stare at the sum of 8s. 4d. Sterling for a night's performance !\*

In 1489 James received and entertained the Spanish embassy, at the Royal Palace of Linlithgow, when the same company performed, and received eight pounds, eight shillings.

On St. John's day 1491, a sum is given to the "gysaris" "that dancit to the king, and on the 13th August 1503, thirty

\* In singular contrast to this indelicate pageant, it will be afterwards seen that this King, by way of penance for the unnatural part which he had acted towards his father, wore an iron girdle next his skin, adding a link every year ! and yet he could not allow two months to pass without giving the lie to the sincerity of his repentance.

"French crowns are given to the gysaris that play it the play.\*" Linlithgow Palace at this time must have been in its zenith of gaiety, and the resort of minstrels, pipers, fiddlers, harpers, &c. from all parts of Britain: the king had also his jester, named "Jolly Johnie the fule of England." Blind Harry the minstrel, to whom we are indebted for the popular poem of *Wallace*, was also attached to the court of James.

In 1517, an event occurred during the minority of King James V. singularly illustrative of the barbarous manners of the age. Squire Meldrum of Binns, whose wonderful feats of chivalry have been celebrated in the Poems of Sir David Lindsay of the Mount, having formed an intrigue (or fallen in love) with Lady Gleneagles, Sir Luke Stirling of Keir, a cruel and obdurate knight, envied his successful love, and set upon the valiant Squire betwixt Leith and Edinburgh with fifty armed men, when Meldrum had only eight in his company. Notwithstanding this fearful odds, Meldrum fought with desperate valour, and the good Squire would have slain Sir Luke on the spot, had not the Knight's chief servant, Tom Gifford, prevented the blow, receiving in doing so a wound which disabled him for ever. Meldrum was at last borne down to the ground, after the most valiant resistance, in which he slew Sir Luke's principal servant, hurt the Knight himself, and killed and wounded twenty-six of the party: He was hamstrung,† mutilated, and left for dead on the spot.

But this deed did not pass altogether unrevenged; De la Bastie, Lieutenant-Governor of Scotland, under the Duke of Albany, sounded to horse, got his guards toge-

\* Gysaris, dansaris, and playairs, seem to have been then in much repute; the dansaris have no doubt been *morrice* dancers, for on 31st December 1560 there is an entry for "thirty dozen Bells for dansaris."

† Hamstrung, to have the tendons of his hams cut asunder.

ther, and pursued the assassins so closely, that they were compelled to take refuge in the Castle (or Peel) of Linlithgow.\* This afforded them little protection; for it was instantly assaulted, and the defenders were compelled to surrender themselves. They were condemned to death, but not executed. Sir Luke Stirling suffered long imprisonment in Edinburgh and Dunbar, but was afterwards liberated. The brave Meldrum does not appear to have met again with the fair lady, for whom he endured so much. She is said to have lamented him greatly. As for the Squire, he forsook the shrines of Mars and Cupid, and, from the interest with which he had seen the medical men operate on his wounds, became himself a skilful surgeon, and devoted the rest of his life to that profession, which he followed gratuitously, and effected many cures.

The Bridge of Linlithgow is famed as having been the scene of battle betwixt the Earls of Lennox and Arran, during the minority of the same Monarch.

James V. did much to improve the Palace of Linlithgow, and added the Chapel and the Parliament Hall. Sir James Hamilton, (sometime called Lord Evandale,) a man of determined courage, and of great taste in Architecture, is said to have had his talents employed by this King, in rebuilding and ornamenting the Palaces of Linlithgow, Stirling, and Falkland. This Sir James Hamilton having lost the King's favour in his old age, and having been accused and convicted of a conspiracy, suffered death at Edinburgh, August 26. 1546.

The Palaces built in the reign of James V. are beautiful, though of a singular style of Architecture; but more particularly the Palace of Linlithgow, which is peculiarly striking. This Palace was selected as his chief royal residence: It was to this Palace that he brought his bride

---

\* Chalmers' Caledonia, vol. ii. p. 34.

Mary of Guise, and in it his wedding was solemnized with great pomp. It was no wonder, therefore, that Mary expressed herself so much in favour of it, and declared; "That it was the most princely Palace she ever had beheld." Nor did her original partiality for this justly favoured residence afterwards in the least abate, for we find it was long her abode and that of her royal husband.

It is remarkable, that during the reign of this Monarch, there was acted at the Palace of Linlithgow, in presence of the King, Queen, and Court, with great applause, a play by Sir David Lindesay of the Mount, called the "Satire of the Three Estaites," in which much coarse and indelicate wit was intermixed with the most pointed and biting censure on church and state.\* This dramatic production seems to have had some allusion to, if not to have been got up for, the purpose of encouraging those religious innovations which King James was at that time attempting to introduce into Scotland, which were the fatal means of the discord which agitated the minds of many of his subjects, and obscured a great portion of the popularity which he acquired in the early part of his reign.

In an apartment still shewn in the Palace, the amiable but unfortunate Queen of Scots was born. The tidings being carried to her ill-fated father, who died a few days after of a broken heart, in consequence of his ignoble defeat at Solway Moss, he foretold the downfall of his unfortunate house, and the miseries that hung over Scotland, in the following emphatic words. "Is it so? Then God's will be done; it came with a lass, and will go with a lass." With these words, presaging the extinction of the Stuart race, he made a signal of adieu to his courtiers and attendants, and expired.†

The Parliament of March 1542-3 appointed Commis-

---

\* Sir Walter Scott's Provincial Antiquities.

† Lardner's Cyclopædia, vol. ii.

sioners, to exercise by turns the charge of the person of the infant princes, leaving the Queen's mother, who was a woman of great spirit, to attend to the nutriment of her body, and the cultivation of her mind, and who was assigned the royal residences of Linlithgow and Stirling. The Parliament of Dec. 1543, indemnified those who had combined for removing Mary from Linlithgow to Stirling, without the Governor's assent, who was suspected of interested purposes. There is one particular circumstance which ought to be noticed in the History of this Palace:—Before Mary was removed from Linlithgow, she had the small-pox; a point of some importance in the biography of a beauty and a Queen.\* This disease must have only slightly affected her, as it left no visible traces behind.

Queen Mary, on her arrival in Scotland, had a "banquet triumph and propyne" given her on 31st August 1561, and on the 2d September she made her public entry into Edinburgh; but remaining only a few days at her Palace of Holyrood, she set out on 11th September to Linlithgow, in her progress to Stirling, Perth, Dundee, St. Andrews, and Falkland. The Queen brought from France "manie riche and costlie jewels, pretious stones, orient pearls and such like, with rich furniture and all other necessaries for furnishing of her princelie houses."—The furniture, &c. arrived at Leith in the month of October.†

In the subsequent reign of Queen Mary, Linlithgow was the scene of several remarkable events. From a house still shewn, the Regent Murray was assassinated by Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh in 1570. The house has lately received a new front, which has considerably impaired the antiquity of its appearance. Several old people in Linlithgow remember seeing the wooden balcony, which, with the narrowness of the street at that particular

---

\* Sadler's State Papers, vol. I. p. 263.

† Documents relative to the reception at Edinburgh of Mary Queen of Scots, by Sir Patrick Walker, 8vo, published in 1822.

part, was favourable to the aim of the lurking assassin. For the satisfaction of our readers, we shall here narrate the circumstances, as detailed by Principal Robertson.

Hamilton was condemned to death soon after the Battle of Langside, and owed his life to the Regent's clemency. But part of his estate had been bestowed upon one of the Regent's favourites, who seized his house and turned out his wife *naked* in a cold night into the open fields, where, before next morning, she became furiously mad. This injury made a deeper impression upon Hamilton than the consideration that he had owed his life to the Regent, and from that moment he vowed to be revenged upon him. Party rage strengthened and inflamed his private resentment. His kinsmen the Hamiltons encouraged it. The maxims of that age justified the most desperate course he could take to obtain vengeance. He followed the Regent for some time, and watched for an opportunity to strike the blow. He resolved at last to wait till his enemy should arrive at Linlithgow, through which he was to pass in his way from Stirling to Edinburgh. He took his stand in a wooden gallery, which had a window towards the street; spread a feather bed on the floor, to hinder the noise of his feet from being heard; hung up a black cloth behind him, that his shadow might not be observed from without; and, after all this preparation, calmly expected the Regent's approach, who had lodged during the night in a house not far distant. Some indistinct information of the danger which threatened him, had been conveyed to the Regent, and he paid so much regard to it, that he resolved to return by the same gate through which he had entered, and to fetch a compass round the town. But as the crowd about the gate was great, and he himself unacquainted with fear, he proceeded directly along the street; and the throng of the people obliging him to move very slowly, gave the assassin time to take so true an aim, that he shot him with a single bullet through the lower part of his belly, and killed the horse of a gentleman

who rode on his other side. His followers instantly endeavoured to break into the house whence the blow had come, but they found the door strongly barricaded; and before it could be forced open, Hamilton had mounted a fleet horse, which stood ready for him at a back passage, and had got far beyond their reach. The Regent died the same night of his wound.\*

Hamilton escaped to France, where a man of high rank attached to the court having proposed to him the assassination of the famous Admiral Coligny, he indignantly exclaimed, "What, villain! do you suppose me to be an assassin?" and challenged him upon the spot. The murder of Regent Murray has been lately the subject of a beautiful painting by Allan of Edinburgh, now in the collection of the Duke of Bedford.

Hamilton's carbine, with which he perpetrated the murder, is still preserved in Hamilton Palace.

In the beginning of the 17th century, a person of the name of Crawford, while a boy at the school of Linlithgow, had been stripped of his coat by a small proprietor, who found him trespassing on his grounds. Crawford went afterwards abroad, and became an officer in the army; but this arbitrary affront still rankled in his bosom, and returning to Linlithgow, after an absence of many years, he avenged the indignity offered to him in his youthful days, by running his sword through the body of the person at whose hand he had sustained it. What renders this circumstance doubly remarkable is, that he executed his vengeance on the identical spot where he had suffered the indignity.

This unhappy and passionate gentleman was, in consequence of his crime, condemned, and afterwards beheaded at the cross of Linlithgow, and his head was placed on the south side of the church,† as a monument of atrocity, which was long recollected by the inhabitants.

---

\* Robertson's History of Scotland, vol. i. p. 435.

† Statistical Account of Linlithgow.



The Palace of Linlithgow was the favourite resort of King James VI., who completed the original plan of the Palace, by adding an extensive range of apartments, of great architectural beauty. He also formed a most magnificent fountain in the Palace-yard, adorned and chiseled with roses, thistles, grotesque figures, &c. This fountain is said to have run with wine on festivals.

Among the attendants of James VI. was a person who filled a situation by no means singular in those days,—this was Rob Gibb, the King's fool or court-jester. Upon one occasion the King was pleased to enjoy the foolery of Rob, and he accordingly installed him on his throne, to observe how he would conduct himself as Sovereign. The courtiers entering into James's humour, beset the *mock king* with numerous petitions for places and benefices, (probably this was less in jest than any part of the frolic;) but Rob, with well-affected dignity, sternly repelled the whole host of supplicants without distinction, exclaiming, "Get ye hence, ye covetous selfish louns, and bring to me my ain dear and trusty servant Rob Gibb, that I may honour the only one in my court who serves me for stark love and kindness." Rob's presence of mind, on this and other occasions, did not go unrewarded; for we find that the King, who enjoyed a good jest, gave him a grant of a small estate called West Canibie, in the parish of Linlithgow, which was enjoyed by his descendants even in the last century. The charter is still extant.\*

Among other worthy characters who flourished in this reign, was Sir Gideon Murray, deputy-treasurer to King James VI. Under this subordinate title he executed all the real duties of the office with such punctuality and accuracy, that he not only retrieved the credit of the Exchequer, but was able to supply the expenses of repairing the various Palaces of Linlithgow, Holyrood, Edinburgh

---

\* Sir Walter Scott's Provincial Antiquities.

Castle, Stirling, Dunfermline, Falkland, and Dumbarton; he also defrayed the expense of King James's visit to his native country in 1617, and obtained a high degree of favour with that Monarch.

This good and worthy man, who had done so much to preserve and beautify the noble structures of Scotland, at a period when they were left to dust and solitude, was ill requited for his important services; for having been falsely impeached of abusing his office, to the prejudice of the King, in the year 1621, he contracted a deep melancholy; for his great soul could not brook imputations so false and foul. He rejected all counsel and comfort after this unmerited disgrace, and died of a broken heart on his return from court. He was honourably buried in the Abbey of Holyrood. Fordun, in allusion to the end of this worthy personage, remarks, "It is an ancient saying, that neither the wealthy, the valiant, nor even the wise, can flourish in Scotland; for envy obtaineth the mastery over them all." But although Sir Gideon was thus prematurely hurried to the grave, he left behind him, in the person of his eldest son, an inheritor of his father's virtues. Sir Patrick Murray, (who was created Lord Elibank in 1642,) was one of the six Peers who opposed the infamous surrender of the person of King Charles I. to the English Parliament.

The last memorable event which occurred at Linlithgow, was the burning of the solemn League and Covenant, May 29, 1661, amidst bonfires and rejoicings, after the Restoration. The ringleaders in this affair were Irving of Bonshaw, who afterwards became a noted persecutor, Bailie Mylne, and Ramsay the minister of the Parish, who seems to have been a type of the Vicar of Bray:\* he had sworn

---

\* The reader must have frequently heard of this Reverend Son of the Church, although his name may have outlived the recollection of his pious manoeuvres. The Vicar of Bray, in Berkshire, was a Catholic under the reign of Henry VIII. and a Protestant under Edward VI. He was a Ca-

to the covenant, and had pressed it upon others with the unrelenting rigour of a fanatic, but was afterwards made Dean of Glasgow, then Bishop of Dunblane, and latterly Bishop of Ross.

When the sceptre had passed from Scotland, the halls of Linlithgow were long left to dust and desolation; but the absolute destruction of this splendid edifice was reserved for the memorable era of 1745-6.

About the end of the year 1745, General Hawley marched at the head of a strong army, to raise the siege of Stirling, then pressed by the Highlanders under Prince Charles Edward Stuart. On the night of the 17th January 1746, he returned to Linlithgow with all the marks of a defeat, having been obliged to burn his tents, and leave his artillery and baggage a prey to the army of the Pretender. This English General had previously expressed considerable contempt for his enemy, who, he affirmed, would not stand a charge of cavalry.\* His discomfited troops were quartered in the Palace, and kindled such great fires on the hearths, as to endanger the safety of the edifice. A lady of the family of Livingstone, who had apartments in the Palace, remonstrated with General Hawley on the danger to which such large fires subjected that noble building; but he behaved in a most uncourteous manner to the lady, and treated her fears with contempt. The high-spirited dame, finding the General deaf to her

---

tholic again under Queen Mary; and at length became a Protestant in the reign of Elizabeth. When this scandal to the gown was reproached for his versatility in religious creeds, he made answer, "I cannot help that; but if I have changed my *religion*, I am sure I keep true to my *principle*, which is to live and die Vicar of Bray!"

\* When the news of the Battle of Preston came to the army in Flanders, General Hawley reprobated the conduct of Cope, and said in a company of officers, "That *he* knew the Highlanders, they were good militia, but he *was* certain they could not stand against a charge of dragoons who attacked them well."—*Robertson's History of Scotland*.

representations, with just indignation assured him, "That she could run from FIRE as fast as he could," and with this cutting sarcasm took horse for Edinburgh.

Very soon afterwards her fears were realized. On the 1st of February 1746, the beautiful Palace of Linlithgow caught fire, and was burnt to the ground: the ruins only now remain to indicate its former splendour.

General Hawley, on discovering that the Palace was on fire, sent notice of it to the Lord Provost, who very coolly replied, that as his men had put the Palace on fire, they might just put it out again.

In the course of last war, these beautiful remains, so full of ancient remembrances, very narrowly escaped being defaced and dishonoured, by an attempt to convert them into a depôt for French prisoners of war. To the late President Blair, whose zeal and patriotism were worthy of himself, we are indebted for averting the prostitution of this splendid pile to such an ignoble purpose, and of preserving one of the most striking objects of antiquity which Scotland affords in its present state.

The Barons of the Exchequer, who, in the most praiseworthy manner, have watched over the ruins of our ancient Palaces, have done much to preserve the farther progress of their dilapidation; and, with such guardians, the splendid ruins of Scotland's former grandeur may long rear their ivied domes above the hills, and awaken the recollections of former times, while they present memorials of the early history of a kingdom, happily united in the bonds of peace with its ancient enemies, after a thousand years of war and bloodshed.

---

### GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

THE spectacle of an ancient Palace, which at one time enshrined the royal honours of Scotland, and resounded

alternately with the clang of arms, and the dulcet notes of peace, now left to ruin and desolation, cannot fail to inspire feelings of melancholy and regret in the bosom of the lover of the departed glories of his country.

Linlithgow Palace is venerable for its antiquities, and must be ever hallowed by the many mournful recollections connected with them.

No more do these princely halls contain the beauty and the chivalry of Scotland, nor those battlements exhibit the formidable array of a warlike host. The owl nightly hoots its dirge from the broken towers, and the voice of the wild bird, exchanged for the music of the harp, screams its harsh requiem over departed greatness.

Long has the steed of the warrior neglected to tread the once crowded court, and the stately damsel to amble it on herp alfrej; the weeds are now suffered to grow in unmolested luxuriance, and all is silent as the grave.

The tread of the inquisitive stranger, as he paces the fragmental pile, is all that is heard to break the melancholy stillness which pervades the venerable ruins.

The ruins of this ancient building, reared by the munificence of successive Monarchs, stand upon the margin of the beautiful lake of Linlithgow, which on the east washes the base of a gently sloping hill, and in the middle of which appears the small island, where tradition asserts a greyhound was found chained to a tree, and which has been adopted as a legend from which the armorial bearings of the city of Linlithgow are said to have been assumed.

The Palace is built of polished stone; the greater part of it is five stories high, with towers at the angles, and it covers an acre of ground. It combines that fine taste and true magnificence, which distinguish all the Scottish Palaces erected by the house of Stuart. The fronts within the square, and the windows, are highly ornamented.

There were originally two main entrances to the Palace. That from the south ascends rather steeply from the town,

and passes through a striking Gothic archway flanked by two round towers. The portal has been richly adorned with sculptures, in which can be traced the arms of Scotland, with the collars of the orders of the Thistle, Garter, Golden Fleece, St. Andrew, and the two French orders of St. Michael and the Holy Ghost, on rich entablatures, and of the most beautiful character. This beautiful erection is attributed by some to James IV. The ornamental characters, however, are proved to have been the work of James V.

This King, in 1534, received the order of the Golden Fleece from the Emperor Charles V., as also that of St. Michael from Francis I. King of France, and also that of the Garter, in 1536, from Henry VIII. King of England; and, in memory of these orders so received, "James kept open court, and solemnized the several feasts of St. Andrew, the Golden Fleece, St. Michael, and St. George of England; and that the several Princes might know how much he honoured their orders, he set the arms of the Princes, (circled with their orders,) over the gate of his Palace of Linlithgow, together with the order of St. Andrew."\* On entering this gate, are seen, suspended by drops from the arched roof, the unicorn, lion rampant, and a figure of St. Michael.

The other grand entrance is from the eastward. The gateway is at some height from the foundation of the wall, and opposite to it are the remains of a "*perron*" or ramp

---

\* Clerk's Hist. vol. i. p. 123. History of Knighthood, vol. ii. p. 19.

The order of the Garter of England was instituted by Edward III. in 1350. The Thistle, by King James V. of Scotland, 1540. The Golden Fleece as instituted on 10th January 1429, by Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy and Brabant, and Earl of Flanders. The order of St Michael was instituted in 1469, by Louis XI. in honour of St Michael the Archangel, and consisted of 36 Knights, but has since been enlarged to more than 100. It is not esteemed very honourable at present, though it is necessary that a Knight should be admitted of this order before he receives that of the Holy Ghost. The order of the Holy Ghost was instituted in 1573, by Henry III. King of France and Poland. This order was composed of about 100 Knights without including the Sovereign, and is confined to Princes of the blood royal and Peers.—Salmon's Hist. Vol. III. p. 653, 1729.

of strong mason work, which those who entered must have ascended by steps. A draw-bridge, which could be raised at pleasure, united, when lowered, the ramp with the threshold of the gateway, and when raised left a gap between them, which answered the purpose of a moat. On the inside of the gateway are niches, which, according to Leslie in his History of Scotland, held two statues, the one of Pope Julius, who gifted the consecrated sword and helmet to James V., and the other of one of his Cardinals. This sword is shewn with the Regalia, as the sword of state.

The Palace is built in the form of a square, and commands a most beautiful and extensive prospect on every side. Viewed from the east, one of the angles of the Palace is seen, including a view of the entrance, and fragments of the moat and battlements just described. The entrance, in addition to the canopied niches, exhibits the arms of Scotland, and three Imperial crowns; the centre crown is held by the figure of St. Michael the archangel, between his hands.

On entering the square of the Palace, the extensive ranges of buildings have a most imposing effect. One side of the square, which is more modern than the rest, was built by James VI. The pediments over the windows are dated 1619. In the centre of the court, stand the ruins of a magnificent font, which was erected by James VI. who also completed the original plan of the Palace. Near the south entrance of the Palace, opposite the town-house, is another fountain of singular and beautiful appearance, founded on 4th June 1807, in imitation of the cross-well built in 1620. It is of an hexagonal form, ascended by steps; the water descends from the top of the fountain, which is surmounted by a unicorn holding a shield before it; the stream of water falls into a basin, from whence it is spouted out of the mouths of six grotesque heads into a larger basin, the sides of which are curiously ornamented with a variety of sculptures, from whence it again issues through the mouths of six other heads into another still more capacious

basin, till it reaches another basin through the mouths of six other grotesque figures. This basin is surrounded by full length figures, male and female, dressed in ancient costumes. Here all the streams are concentrated, and pass unperceived through a pillar, finding egress through another mouth in a copious stream, from which the inhabitants are supplied with water. Round the city arms, on the front of this well, is inscribed, "My fruit is fidelity to God and the King."

The whole of this architectural curiosity is surrounded by iron pallisades of light and elegant workmanship. Several other fountains of more simple architecture are to be met with in the town. The most particular is one near its entrance, on which are sculptured the figure of St. Michael, and the words "St. Michael is kind to strangers."

On the most ancient side of the square are several apartments, the size of which, as well as the character of the staircases, are upon a magnificent scale. A banqueting-room, by some called the Parliament Hall, seems to have been originally a spacious and splendid apartment. It is ninety-four feet long, thirty feet wide, and thirty-three feet in height, having at one end a gallery with three niches; and the communication is preserved with the different rooms by narrow galleries, which run round the old part of the building. It is lighted by six windows on each side, and is entered by two doors. It is now roofless, and part of the floor has fallen in with the weight of the rubbish.

The room which still retains the name of Queen Mary, is a very spacious apartment: the ceiling has fallen in, and exhibits also an upper storey. The fireplace is quite entire, and supported by two pillars. From marks in the wall, several windows appear to have been built up: it is now lighted by four large windows, with ponderous stone benches erected round them. In one end of the room there is a door, which appears to have led to a subterraneous apart-



ment. The pediments of the windows are marked with the initials of J. R. VI.

In this apartment Mary of Guise, after the premature death of her two sons, James and Arthur, had the consolation, on 7th December 1542, of giving birth to a daughter, afterwards so celebrated for her charms and her misfortunes. Mary was scarcely born, when calumny commenced her deadly sway, by representing her as a sickly child who was not likely to survive. The Queen mother, who inherited to a considerable degree the masculine spirit of her family, ordered the nurse to unswaddle the infant in presence of Sir Ralph Sadler, the English Ambassador, who wrote to his impatient Sovereign that the Princess was as goodly a child as he had ever seen of her age.\*

In this room the Queen mother, with the infant Princess, was sitting when the news of the King's death was announced, which at once deprived Scotland of a Monarch, the Queen mother of a husband, and Mary of a father when only *seven* days old.

The Chapel, which has evidently been very handsome, was built by James V. and occupies one side of the square.—On the east end of the building is a small but handsome apartment, called the king's wardrobe, or dressing-room. The window projects over the walls like a balcony, so as to afford a charming prospect on three sides; so that the room must have been one of the most delightful boudoirs imaginable. The arches of this once elegant apartment, exhibit at the top the armorial bearings of the city of Linlithgow, and other devices. From the window of this apartment, the scene is absolutely enchanting. This, and several other apartments which have but partially suffered by the general dilapidation, are laid with square tiles.

After exploring the fragmental mass, we are led by a

---

\* Sadler's State Letters. Chambers' Hist. of Mary, vol. i. p. 3.

winding stair to the grass-covered battlements.—Here a view, at once delightful and expansive, offers itself; in calm weather, the landscape is full of beauty, the waters of the lake lie beneath as pure and pellucid as a mirror.—The pleasure grounds spread below exhibit their tributary loveliness, to adorn a scene so beautiful, and replete with a variety of associations, in which solemnity and splendour are so finely blended. The interior of the court-yard, and the Church of St. Michael, give a most romantic effect to the prospect, when surveyed from the moss-grown walls. The terrace on which both edifices are erected, the beautiful lake, the lofty trees, and the plantations scattered over the pleasure grounds of the ancient Palace, all conspire to give effect to the prospect.—A finer and more delightful scene can scarcely be conceived.

From this elevation, a good view of the city of Linlithgow is obtained—a town at one time of great trade, opulence, and splendour. It formerly enjoyed the monopoly of the trade from the water of Cramond to the mouth of the Avon, and Blackness was assigned as its port, which was afterwards exchanged for Borrowstounness; but its importance as a place of trade has decayed like its Palace. The town consists of a long street with a number of lanes. Many of the houses are of great antiquity, and some of them belonged to the Knights of St John of Jerusalem, who had a preceptory at Torphichen in the same county. Torphichen was at one time a place of refuge or sanctuary, like the ancient Abbey of Holyrood. In the church-yard is a stone with St John's cross rudely sculptured on it, and four similar ones are seen, a mile distant from each other. Linlithgow was early distinguished as one of the principal burghs of the kingdom by David I.; and King James V. vested the government thereof in a Provost, four Bailies, a dean of Guild, a Treasurer, twelve Merchants, and eight Trades Councillors. It united with Sel-

kirk, Peebles, and Lanark, in returning a Member to the British Parliament.

During the reign of David I. Linlithgow formed a part of the royal demesnes; and had a castle and grange, at which he probably resided. When Alexander III. died, an event which happened before the town obtained its charter, it was governed by two Bailies, as appears from a writ addressed to them by Edward I., dated 28th August 1296, requiring them to make payment of some arrears due to the King of Norway by the town.

Almost every part of this county is classic ground. From the battlements is seen to the east of Linlithgow, the height on which King Edward I. encamped his army in 1298, on the night before the Battle of Falkirk, in which the renowned patriot Sir William Wallace was defeated, through the treachery of Cumming.—The town-house of Linlithgow, erected in 1668, is an elegant and commodious building, and the only public fabric worthy of notice. It contains a large council-chamber, the Sheriff court-room, a mason lodge, and a library. In the hall is an elegant full length portrait of the Earl of Hopetoun on foot, with a beautiful charger, painted by Sir Henry Raeburn.

There are two eminences on the west of the town, where the courts of justice were held in ancient times: the plain below still retains the name of "*Doomsdale*." Near the bridge, also, there is a field, which was once used for tournaments and other warlike exercises, to which our ancient Kings resorted: this field is called *Joistinghaugh*. There are several other places of great antiquity, which only now retain their names.

In the southern extremity of this parish is a silver mine, which is supposed in ancient times to have contributed considerably to the wealth of the noble family of Hamilton, who were once proprietors of it. Silver taken from it was coined at Linlithgow during the reign of our ancient Kings,

and some of the groat pieces so coined are still to be seen in the repositories of the curious.

The place which was used for smelting the metal lies to the westward of the town, and to this day retains the name of "*Silver Mill*." This mine, with the tract adjoining to it, is now the property of the Earl of Hopetoun. Search has been made repeatedly since that period, but the precious contents must either have been exhausted, or the right vein has not been discovered.

The seminary of this town has been patronised by many of the most distinguished families. Wizzet, the famous polemical antagonist of John Knox the Reformer, was rector of the Linlithgow school, when chosen by the Catholic Clergy as the champion of their rights and principles.

His Grace the Duke of Hamilton and Brandon, Hereditary Keeper of the Royal Palace of Holyroodhouse, is also Honorary Keeper of the Royal Palace of Linlithgow.

Adjoining to the Palace of Linlithgow, is the church dedicated to St Michael. When and by whom this church was originally built, is not sufficiently authenticated; but it is probable that most of the present edifice has been erected subsequent to the calamitous fire of 1424, which not only consumed the town of Linlithgow, but also the Palace and nave of the church.\* Whether the fire was occasioned by accident or treachery, is not stated by our historians.

The present Church is a fine specimen of Gothic Architecture. The west end is more modern than the rest of the building, and is said to have been erected by George Crichton, Bishop of Dunkeld, as a penance enjoined him for incontinency. On this church is a handsome spire, now much dilapidated, which was originally surmounted by an Imperial crown. It exhibits two walls, the lower support-

---

\* Ford. Scotichron.

ed by buttresses, ornamented with canopied niches. On each side of the beautiful Gothic door, are also two canopied niches, more entire than the rest, which have probably been occupied by figures.

The Church is lighted on the south side by one very large Gothic window, which lights St. Katherine's aisle, with five other windows of inferior size, but uniform in point of Architecture, save that each window exhibits a new pattern of tracery, all of the most exquisite execution. The upper story is also lighted by a row of small windows.

At the east end of the Church is the vault of the ancient and noble family of Linlithgow, which is lighted by a Gothic window. It was originally roofed in with the Church, but has been subsequently flattened on the top.

This Church was indebted for its principal ornaments to King James IV. who converted it into a Chapel Royal. Here he erected a throne for himself, and twelve stalls for the Knights Companions of the Thistle. This is most beautifully alluded to in Sir Walter Scott's *Marmion* :—

“ In Katherine's aisle the Monarch knelt,  
 “ With sackcloth shirt and iron belt,\*  
 “ And eyes with sorrow streaming.  
 “ Around him, in their stalls of state,  
 “ The Thistle Knights Companions sate,  
 “ Their banners round them beaming.”†

It was when sitting in this Church, as above described, at the time of divine worship, and musing perhaps on his approaching invasion of England, that he received the mysterious warning before the Battle of Flodden Field, which

---

\* King James constantly wore an iron belt, as a penance for having been instrumental in the death of his father, to which he added certain ounces every year that he lived.

† *Marmion*, Canto IV. p. 204.

we cannot better describe than in the language of Pit-scottie.

“ At this when the king came to Linlithgow, where he happened to be at the Council very sad and dolorous, making his devotion to God, to send him good chance and fortune in his voyage. In this meantime, there came a man clad in a blue gown in at the kirk door, and belted about him in a roll of linen cloth ; a pair of brotekings\* on his feet to the great of his legs, with all other hose and clothes conform thereto ; but he had nothing on his head, but syde† red yellow hair behind, and on his haffets,‡ which wan down his shoulders ; but his forehead was bald and bare. He seemed to be a man of two-and-fifty years, with a great pike-staff in his hand, and came first forward among the Lords, crying and speiring || for the King, saying, he desired to speak with him. While, at the last, he came where the King was sitting on the desk at his prayers ; but when he saw the King, he made little reverence or salutation, but leaned down gruffly on the desk before him, and said to him in this manner as after follows : ‘ Sir King, my mother hath sent me to you, desiring you not to pass at this time where thou art purposed ; for if thou does, thou wilt not fare well on thy journey, nor none that passeth with thee. Further, she bade thee mell § with no woman, nor use their counsel, nor let them touch thy body, nor thou theirs ; for, if thou do it, thou wilt be confounded, and brought to shame.’

“ By this the man had spoken thir words unto the King’s Grace, the evening song was near done, and the King paused on thir words, studying to give an answer ; but in the meantime, before the King’s eyes, and in presence of all the Lords that were about him for the time, this man vanished away, and could no ways be seen or comprehended,

---

\* Buskins.

|| Asking.

† Long.

§ Meddle.

‡ Checks.

but vanished away as he had been a blink of the sun, or a whip of the whirlwind, and could no more be seen. I heard Sir David Lindesay, Lyon Herald, and John Inglis the Marshall, who were, at that time, young men, and special servants to the King's Grace, were standing presently beside the King, who thought to have laid hands on this man, that they might have speired further tidings at him : But all for nought ; they could not touch him, for he vanished away betwixt them, and was no more seen."

Buchanan tells the same story, and quotes the personal information of Sir David Lindesay : "*In iis (i. e. qui proprius astiterant) fuit David Lindesius, Montanus, homo spectatæ fidei et probitatis, nec a literarum studiis alienus, et cujus totiæ vitæ tenor longissime a metiendo aberrat ; a quo nisi ego uti tradidi, pro certis accepissem, ut vulgatam vanis rumoribus fabulam, omisurus eram.*"—Lib. xiii.

The fatal Battle of Flodden Field, which was fought on 13th September 1512, is well known : Pitscottie, in his Chronicle, adopts the belief that King James was not slain at the Battle of Flodden, because the English never had the token of the iron belt to shew to any Scotsman.

Stowe says, that on the dissolution of the Abbey of Sheen, King James IV.'s body was thrown into a waste room, amongst old timber, lead, and stone.\*

The sword and dagger of King James IV. are now preserved in the Heralds' Office, where they were lodged by the Earl of Surrey.

The interior of the Church is very elegant and chaste. On the front of the gallery, opposite the pulpit, is the royal arms. The pulpit is elegantly ornamented with Gothic carvings ; it enters from the back by an elegant stair-case on each side, and is covered with rich crimson velvet. On entering the Church from the right, is seen

---

\* Grose's Antiquities.

St. Katherine's Aisle, the scene of the warning before alluded to.

It is lighted by a very large and magnificent Gothic window, supported on the lower part by fluted columns. The second, or middle division, is supported by one column, and branches out in a variety of tracery. The upper part terminates in an endless variety of tracery, and exhibits a most exquisite piece of architectural beauty. Several stones, exhibiting rude sculptures, inserted in the lower division of the window, are said to have belonged to the high altar. The remains of several niches and pedestals are seen here, which bear marks of great antiquity.

On the south side of the Church is a large font or piscina.

Lately, in digging a grave in the Church-yard, a *basso relievo*, beautifully cut in stone, was found, and is now shown in the Church. The subject is Christ's Passion, of which there are only two parts; the first, Christ praying in the garden; the second, Christ healing Malchus's ear. They are both inclosed in Gothic pannels, and measure about two feet in height, and not quite so much in breadth. The roof of the chancel of this Church is both elegant and durable. It was erected by George Crichton, Bishop of Dunkeld, and is adorned with the arms of that See, and the initials of his own name. This Bishop resided at the court of Linlithgow, and was Keeper of the Privy Seal.\*

This Church is now used for parochial service, and forms an elegant and commodious place of worship.

Linlithgow anciently possessed a number of other religious institutions. In 1290, the inhabitants founded a convent of Carmelites, or White Friars, on an eminence to the south of the town, still called "Friars Brae." Also St. Magdalen's, on the east, situated at the foot of "Pil-

---

\* This Bishop is said to have built the west end of the Church.



grim's Hill," was formerly a *Hospitium*, or place of entertainment for strangers. The Dominican or Black Friars had likewise a monastery here. There was also a chapel sacred to St. Ninian at the West Port, and another erection of the same kind at East Binns. All these buildings were demolished by the Earl of Argyle, Lord James Stewart, and John Knox, when they visited Linlithgow in their progress of reform. The statue of Pope Julius on the east grand entrance to the Palace, and that of St. Michael the patron saint of the Church, were the only effigies which escaped the ravages of a zealot mob. The first of these, after surviving for more than a century the fury of the Reformists, ultimately fell a sacrifice to the fanatic zeal of a blacksmith. The figure of St. Michael, which still remains, has probably been preserved more from the altitude of its situation, than from any motives of partiality or veneration for the tutelary saint.

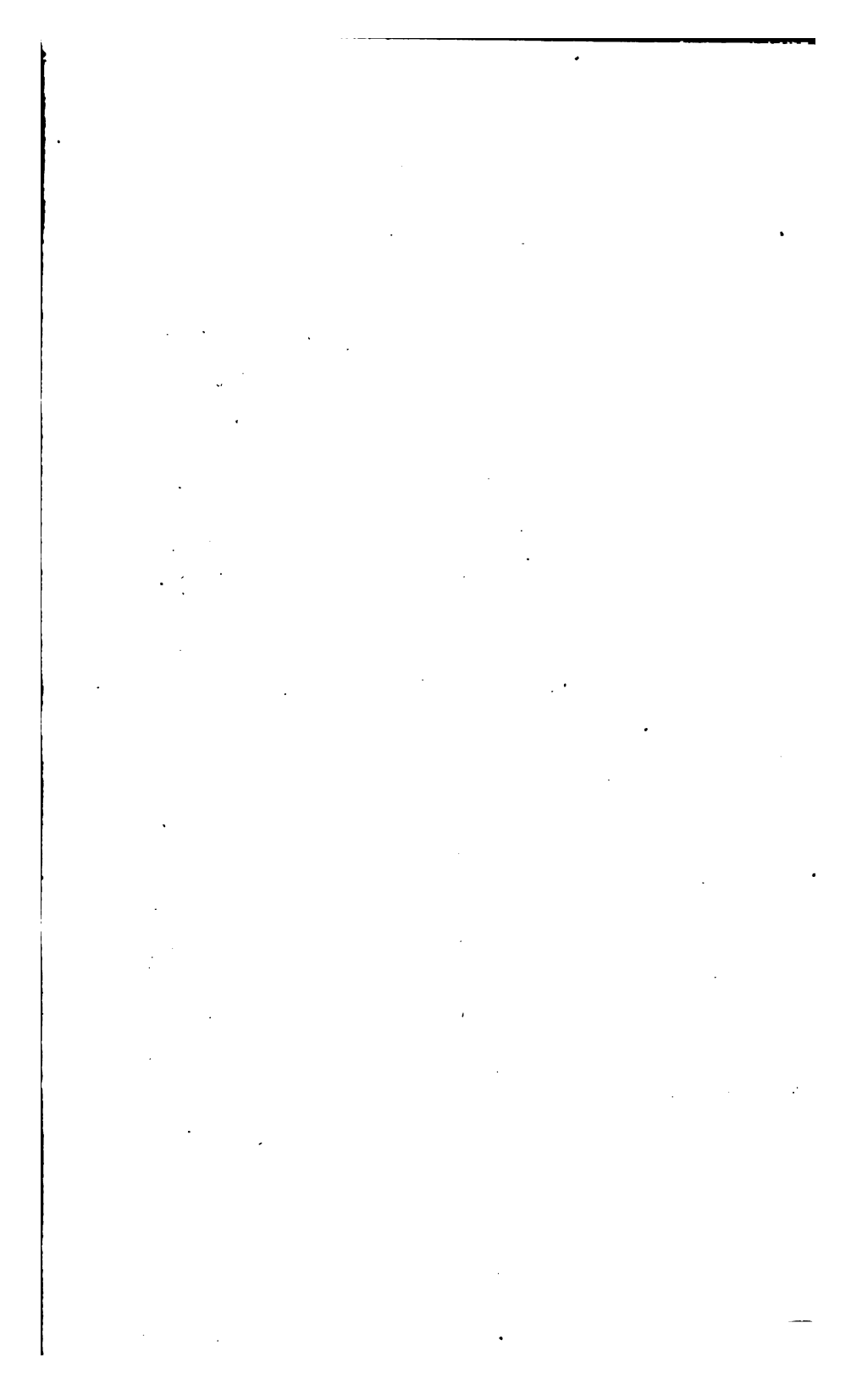


## **Stirling Castle.**

---

**" Parent of Monarchs, nurse of kingly race !  
The lofty Palace, from its height looks down  
On pendant walls, that guard the lower town,  
While royal title gives it noble grace."**







A. G. Mason del.

J. Colclough sculp.

## STIRLING CASTLE.

FROM THE KINGS PARK.

## Stirling Castle.

---

**T**HE TOWN and Castle of Stirling bear a striking resemblance to the City and Castle of Edinburgh. Stirling is situated upon a considerable elevation, which gradually rises from the east, and terminates abruptly in a steep rock, upon the extremity of which the Castle is erected.

The propinquity of these sister fortresses, (they are only about forty miles apart,) combined with the striking similitude which they bear to each other, in point of aspect and natural situation, is at once remarkable and interesting, as there is no other place in the wide range of Great Britain which can be aptly compared with either of them.

“Stryveling,” the ancient name of Stirling, is supposed to have been derived from the word “strife,”—this fortress having been alternately in the possession of the various contending factions by which the kingdom was anciently distracted, and deemed of great importance by all of them, as a key to the northern section of Scotland. In support of this etymon, the Monkish writers have denominated the Castle of Stirling, “*Mons Dolorum*.”\*

Stirling Castle was also styled “*Snawdown*,” i. e. *the fortified hill on the river*.† Sir David Lindesay of the

---

\* Boethius.

† Chalmers' Caledonia, vol. I. p. 245.

Mount, in his "Dying Papingo," alludes to it in the following stanza.

"Adieu, fair *Snowdown*, with thy touris hie,  
Thy Chapel Royal, park, and table round."<sup>a</sup>

The site of the Castle seems to have been occupied as a Roman Station. Boece affirms that Agricola raised certain fortifications upon the rock; and it is highly probable that the Romans took possession of it as a military station, prior to their passing the Forth and invading Caledonia. In support of Boece's authority, we find that the Roman military causeway runs through Stirling from the south, and pursues its direction northwards from the opposite side of the Forth. Sir Robert Sibbald has preserved an inscription, which, though now obliterated, remained in his time upon a rock opposite the old gate of the Castle: "IN EXCV. AGIT. LEG.;" of which the reading is supposed to be, *In excubias agitantes legionis secundæ*; "for the daily and nightly watch of the second legion."<sup>†</sup>

The first historical fact we find recorded of Stirling, as a fortress, is in the year 855, when Donald III. on the death of Kenneth II. mounted the Scottish throne. Early in his reign the kingdom was invaded by two northern princes, Osbrecht and Ella. Uniting their forces with the Cumbrian Britons, and a number of Picts, who, driven from their native country, had taken refuge in England, they advanced to Jedburgh. Here Donald encountered them, and after an obstinate and bloody battle obtained a complete victory. Pushing, however, his advantage no further than making himself master of Berwick, he took up his station there in supine security, deeming himself quite safe from a foe he had so recently vanquished. The Northumbrians,

---

<sup>a</sup> "King Arthur kept the round table at the Castle of Styrling, otherwise called Snowdon-west-castell."—Worcester's Itin. p. 311.

<sup>†</sup> Sibbald's Rom. Antiq. p. 35.



apprised of his imprudent posture, by a hasty march, surprised the fortress, dispersed the Scottish army which had so lately been victorious, and made the king prisoner. Pursuing their good success, they instantly marched northwards, and subdued all the country before them to the Forth and Stirling. The Scots, stripped of both king and army, sued for peace, which they obtained on condition of paying a large sum for the ransom of their king, and yielding up all their dominions south of the Forth to the Northumbrians, and those south of the Clyde to Dumbarton to the Cumbrians.

The Northumbrians, taking possession of their newly acquired dominion, rebuilt the Castle of Stirling, and fortified it with a strong garrison. They built a stone bridge over the Forth, and on the top raised a cross with the following inscription: "*Anglos a Scotis separat crux ista remotos. Hic armis bruti; Scoti stant cruce tuti.*" The authenticity of the above account is confirmed by the arms of the town of Stirling, which have a bridge with a cross, and the last line of this distich for a motto around it.

Stirling Castle, after having been in the possession of the Northumbrian Saxons for a period of twenty years, was, together with the whole country south of the Forth, restored to the Scots on condition of their assisting the Saxons in repelling their turbulent invaders the Danes.

About the close of the tenth century, Kenneth III. when informed that the Danes had invaded his dominions, appointed Stirling Castle the rendezvous of his army, and in 975 he fortified the fords of the Forth.\* It was on this occasion that he marched from Stirling to the battle of Lun-carty, which proved so fatal to the Danes. Trial by Jury was first established at Stirling by Alexander II.

About the year 1174, the Fortress of Stirling assumed a more imposing and extensive aspect than that of the an-

---

\* Chalmers' Caled. I. 394. Hist. of Stirlingshire, Vol. I. p. 271.

cient Gothic structure erected by the Northumbrians. The Castles of Stirling, Edinburgh, Roxburgh, and Berwick, the four chief fortresses in the kingdom, were surrendered to the English as a ransom for their captive king, William the Lion. This is considered by historians as the first great ascendant that England obtained over Scotland, and as forming one of the most important transactions in the annals of these kingdoms, since the Roman conquest.

It was in Stirling Castle that this King held a parliament for payment of his ransom, and in 1212; he died in the Castle, having previously requested, during his last illness, to be carried thither for the benefit of the air.\*

Richard I. of England, on his accession to the throne, remitted what ransom money remained unpaid, restored the fortresses to the Scots, and discharged the concession of superiority extorted by his father Henry II. from the captive Lion.

Sir Robert Erskine was appointed governor of the castle, by King David Bruce, in 1360, and had a grant of all the revenues in Stirlingshire, with the wardships, escheates, and other emoluments annexed to them.† The office of governor was continued in the same family till the forfeiture of the Earl of Mar, in 1715.

In 1296, Edward I. enraged at Baliol's renunciation of his allegiance, marched into Scotland with a great army, carrying every thing before him. The strongest fortresses surrendered, and Stirling, deserted by its garrison, made no resistance. After the battle of Stirling, in 1297, Surrey, being forced to retreat, left the Castle garrisoned under Sir Marmaduke de Twenge, who was obliged instantly to evacuate it before Sir William Wallace, and after the battle of Falkirk, Wallace found it necessary to demolish it. It was repaired by Edward II. but he did not long retain possession of it, for in the following year it was recovered by the Scots.‡

In 1300, after a siege of three months, Sir William Oli-

---

\* Fordun.

† Crawford's State Papers.

‡ Hemingford.

phant capitulated to the usurper, by whom the Castle was held till 1303, when the Scottish chiefs, having compelled the English general to surrender it, reinstated Oliphant in his former command. Edward having entered Scotland, procured the outlawry of Sir William Wallace, Simon Fraser, and the garrison of Stirling Castle. During three months every effort was exerted to reduce the fortress, and at length Edward succeeded by storm, and sent the brave garrison whose offer of capitulation he had spurned, to different jails in England, and the governor was immured in the Tower of London. The heroic Wallace still remained, unsullied in warlike fame, and unconquered in spirit, until he was arrested and carried to London in fetters, where he was cruelly condemned and executed on the 23d August 1305. The Castle at this time remained in the hands of the English, even after the battle of Bannockburn, so glorious to the Scotch. In 1333 it yielded to Edward Baliol; and in 1336, after having been repaired by Edward III. it was besieged by Sir William Douglas and Sir Andrew Moray, the friends of David Bruce, when Edward relieved it in person. Sir Robert Keith Marischal, one of the chief heroes of Bannockburn, was killed on this occasion. The following year the Castle was blockaded by the same party, and again relieved by Edward, and in 1339 it was captured by Bruce's friends.\*

The Kings of Scotland frequently held their courts and parliaments in Stirling Castle, and it became the stated residence of the Stuart family. Indeed, Stirling Castle, like the other palaces, is indebted for its principal embellishments and extension, to this unfortunate dynasty. It was the birth-place of James II. who, on the murder of his father, was put under the government of Sir Thomas Livingston, who had the keeping of Stirling Castle.† The young king,

---

\* Fordun. Hemingford.

† Chalmers' Caled. Vol. II. p. 569.

by the contrivance of the chancellor, was afterwards kept prisoner in Edinburgh Castle, until the Queen mother, resolved on transferring the charge to Livingston, succeeded in bringing him back to Stirling by sea.\* He was, however, soon after seized by the Lord Chancellor, while hunting in the woods near Stirling, and reconducted once more to his former place of durance.

Stirling Castle is well known as the scene of a deed of blood, which fixed an indelible stain upon the reign of this monarch,—the murder with his own hand of William Earl of Douglas, in February 1452, in violation, it is said, of his writ of safety.†

The Royal apartments were then in the north-west angle of the Castle, and are now partly occupied as the residence of the Fort-Major. The closet in which the murder was perpetrated is still distinguished by the name of "*Douglas' Room.*" The following authentic account of the mutual atrocities of Douglas and the King, connected as it is with the Castle of Stirling, may not be altogether uninteresting :

Earl Douglas, it appears, had entered into a confederacy with the Earls of Crawford, Ross, Moray, and Ormond, against the Crown, and into which he had forced the greater part of his own vassals. One M'Lellan, however, a near relation of Lord Gray, being obstinate, he was seized by Douglas, who conveyed him to Douglas Castle. Sir Patrick, Lord Gray's son, to save his captive friend, had arrived at Douglas Castle with a mandate from the King, and he was convivially entertained by the Earl. After dinner, Sir Patrick Gray produced the King's letter. His host received it with every apparent mark of respect, and said he was indebted to him for bringing him so gracious a

---

\* Vide Historical Description of Edinburgh Castle.

† This has never been properly authenticated, although it is said that a paper purporting to be such, was dragged at a horse's tail through Stirling by the friends of Douglas after the assassination.

letter from his Majesty, adding with seeming calmness, "The demand shall instantly be granted, and the more readily for your (Sir Patrick's) sake." He then took Sir Patrick by the hand, and led him to the Castle green, where something lay, with a cloth thrown over it. Douglas removing the cover, said, "Sir Patrick, you have come a little too late; this is your sister's son, but he wants the head.—Take his body, and do with it what you will." "My Lord," replied Gray in anguish, "since you have taken the head, you may dispose of the body." Then calling for his horse, and mounting, he said to the Earl, "My Lord, if I live, you shall be rewarded for your present labour, according to your merits." Douglas, on this threat, pursued him to Edinburgh, and Gray only escaped M'Lellan's fate through the fleetness of his steed. The King called a secret council to deliberate on this wanton aggression of Douglas; and it was resolved to induce him to come to court by the promise of friendship, on condition of future good behaviour—and Douglas was ultimately prevailed on to visit Stirling Castle. After supper, the King, who observed the same courtesy as Douglas used to Gray, took him into a secret chamber, where only some of the privy council and guard were in attendance. He then informed Douglas that he had heard of the league with Crawford and others, and desired him to break such unlawful engagements. Douglas pertinaciously refused, and upbraided the King with having driven him to this measure, when the King, justly incensed at the contumacy of Douglas, replied, "If *thou* wilt not break it, *I* will," and instantly struck his dagger into the Earl's breast.\* Sir Patrick Gray, who was the captain of the guard, hearing the noise, and no doubt actuated by a spirit of revenge, inflicted a mortal wound with his battle-axe.†

---

\* Aikman's Hist. of Scotland, Vol. II. p. 154.

† Nimmo's Hist. of Stirlingshire, Vol. II. p. 679.

James III. was particularly attached to his residence of Stirling Castle, where he almost constantly resided, and secluded himself with his favourites so closely, as to cut off almost all intercourse with the nobility and barons.

It was this monarch who erected several new structures within the Castle, and considerably repaired the more ancient part of the fabric. He built the large hall 120 feet long, which in those days was justly deemed a noble and magnificent apartment. It is still entire, and is known by the name of the *Parliament House*, having been originally intended for the accommodation of his Parliament, and for other solemn festivals. It is covered with an oaken roof of the most exquisite workmanship, adorned with carvings of various devices. The roof, though nearly 300 years old, is still in good preservation, and bids fair to endure for a considerable time to come.

Formerly there was a chapel within the Castle, dedicated to St. Michael, but which was demolished by this monarch, to make room for a Chapel-Royal, built by him upon its site. Here he instituted a College of Secular Priests. The annexation of the rich temporalities of the Priory of Coldingham, afterwards made to the Chapel-Royal, is stated to have aroused the indignation of Lords Home and Hailes, and thus to have proved the ruin of James III.

Stirling Castle was the birth-place of James V., and the scene of his coronation. The Palace, which forms the chief ornament of the Castle, was erected by this monarch. It is built of hewn stone, and is richly adorned with statuary. The form of this palace is square, with a small court in the middle, where the King's lions are said to have been kept, and which still retains the name of the *Lions' Den*. Gough, who visited the Castle, states that the Palace was begun by James V., and finished by Mary in a singular style of architecture, neither Grecian nor Gothic. Emblematical figures are placed on wreathed ballustrade

pillars, on pedestals supported by grotesque figures, under something like Gothic arches, and in the pediments of the windows.\* The figures of James V. and his daughter Mary appear among the statues, which, however grotesquely executed, impart a sublime interest to the structure.

Stirling Castle was the scene of Queen Mary's coronation, and was afterwards her occasional residence. On Sunday, 9th September 1542-3, she was crowned in the Castle by Cardinal Beaton, Archbishop of St Andrews, when she was scarcely nine months old, amidst much pomp and pageantry.

A numerous assembly of the states were convened on the occasion. Arran, the Regent, as next in blood, carried the crown before the infant Princess,† and Lennox the sceptre. The Castle was at this time assigned as the residence of the royal minor, and was committed to the alternate keeping and superintendence of the Lords Graham, Lindsay, Erskine, and Livingston. To Lord Erskine Mary was peculiarly attached; and it is highly probable, that during her abode in Stirling, she made occasional visits to Alloa Tower, the seat of her favourite guardian, who was also the hereditary keeper of Stirling Castle.

At Stirling Mary received the first elements of her education from two ecclesiastics, who were appointed her preceptors during the greater part of 1545, 46, and 47, until after the disastrous battle of Pinkie. It was then resolved to remove the young Queen to Inchmahome, an inaccessible isle in the lake of Menteith, on which were a castle and monastery.—John Erskine, Prior of Inchmahome, was at this time one of Mary's preceptors. The Queen-Mother, in order to dispel the gloom of this sequestered retreat, selected four ladies of rank as her companions and playmates, all of whom bore the same Christian name. The

---

\* Edition of Camden, Vol. III. additions.

† Sadler's Letters, 350. Keith, 32.

four ladies were Mary Beaton, niece of the Cardinal; Mary, daughter of Lord Fleming; Mary Livingston, daughter of the young Queen's guardian; and Mary, daughter of Lord Seton. Under the Prior's preceptorship, and with no other society than that of the four Marys, the young Queen spent upwards of two years on the island, when she was removed to Dumbarton Castle in February 1547-8, as preparatory to her departure for France, under the conduct of Lords Erskine and Livingston, and Monsieur De Brese, who had been sent by Henry II. to transport her. She was then in the fifth year of her age. The fleet with these illustrious passengers, after encountering a storm, and losing one of her galleys, which was taken by an English ship, arrived at Brest on 13th August 1547-8.

It may be truly said that Mary spent the happiest years of her life in France. She was everywhere received with demonstrations of the utmost respect, and she mingled in all the enjoyments of that gay court. Still she seems to have had a great regard for her native country; for when she appeared in public, she wore a full Highland dress of rich Stuart tartan.

While in France, an attempt was made by one Stewart, a Scottish archer in the King's guards, to take the young Queen off by poison; he was, however, detected in his guilty purpose, and beheaded.

On Mary's arrival again in her native kingdom, she, on 11th September 1561, set out on her progress through some of the principal towns in her kingdom, on horseback, having no wheel-carriage. The horses which formed the cavalcade were chiefly purchased at Stirling,—her own horses and mules having been intercepted and detained by the English. On the 13th September, she once more arrived within the walls of Stirling Castle. Here a circumstance occurred which is worthy of remark.—The Queen had retired to rest; and as she lay in bed asleep, a candle that was burning beside her, set fire to the curtains, and had the



light and heat not speedily awakened her, when she immediately exerted her usual presence of mind, she might have been burnt to death. The populace said at the time, that this was the fulfilment of a very old prophecy, *That a Queen should be burnt at Stirling.*—Fortunately Mary escaped without injury.

Mary took up her residence in Stirling Castle in April 1564–5. It was on this occasion that Darnley followed the Queen to Stirling, where he was taken ill with the measles, when the Queen's solicitude about his health was observed by malignant eyes.

On the 14th May, Throkmorton arrived before the gate of Stirling Castle while the Queen and her nobles were sitting in convention on her marriage, and was introduced into her presence by the Lords Erskine and Ruthven. The Queen heard his remonstrances, which were made in a tone of dictation, with the utmost patience, disclaiming at the same time any precipitancy or rashness; she then returned a spirited reply to Elizabeth, and on the same day she created Lord Darnley Knight, Lord of Ardmannah, and Earl of Ross.\* The Duke of Argyll, Moray, and Glencairn, immediately retired to their own houses for a time, in order to enter into the dangerous concerts of civil war.

Throughout the month of May, the Queen was busy in adjusting and securing her marriage against foreign intrigues and domestic factions. She almost constantly resided at Stirling Castle, and on the 2d June she departed for Perth in company with Darnley and her usual train of attendants, where she remained about a month.

In the month of July 1566, after the birth of her son, afterwards James VI., Queen Mary removed from Edinburgh Castle to Stirling, and thence to Alloa, for the benefit of the air. In Alloa Tower, the Queen on this occasion spent two nights along with Darnley, to whom she was at

---

\* Keith, p. 278.

that time reconciled, through the mediation of her French ambassador. Her son being committed by her to the Earl of Mar, was occasionally brought to live at Alloa during his boyhood, though his more general residence was the Castle of Stirling, of which Lord Mar was hereditary keeper. The subsequent Earl of Mar standing in the same relation to Prince Henry, son of King James, this accomplished youth spent his boyish days here, occupying perhaps the same cradle, and using the same implements for his childish games. A cradle of rude but massive construction, formed to rock upon semicircular curves, together with a baby's chair of rude workmanship, were long shewn in Alloa House, as the cradle and chair of the infant *Solomon*.—There was also a golf said to have belonged to Prince Henry.

John, the 10th Earl of Mar, during his exile after 1715, was able to enrich his paternal mansion with a picture of Mary Queen of Scots, on copper, which had been gifted by her, prior to her execution, to one of her maids of honour, which was carried by her abroad, and finally placed at her request above the Queen's tomb at Antwerp. It was believed in its time to be the *only genuine portrait of Queen Mary existing in her own country*. This portrait was unfortunately destroyed in the fire of Alloa House, being too cumbersome to be removed in time from its place.—Lady Frances Erskine is in possession of a miniature copy.\*

While on this subject, it may not be unimportant to give one instance of the many impositions which have been practised on the credulous by the introduction of spurious portraits of this Queen, from the personal memoirs of Pryse Lockhart Gordon, Esq. lately published. "A young artist at Florence, a Frenchman, Monsieur Averani, had extraordinary talent for copying miniatures, giving them all the force of oil. I had frequently seen him at work in the

---

\* Chambers' Gazetteer of Scotland, p. 28.

gallery, and I purchased a clever copy of "the Fornarina" of Raphael, and one from the Venus "Vestita" of Titian, in the Pitti palace, said to be the only miniature ever painted by this great man. It had a good deal the character of Queen Mary Stuart,—was painted on a gold ground, had great force, and was highly finished.

"I gave the artist his price, six sequins, (£2: 7: 6,) and brought it to England. When I disposed of my *vertu* in Sloan Street, previous to my settling in Scotland, this miniature made a flaming appearance in the catalogue, and my friend the late Mr Christie puffed it so well, that a certain Mr F——, a sort of broker, became the proprietor of this *gem* for fifty-five guineas. I thought I had done pretty well by this transaction, until I saw in the *Morning Chronicle*, a flaming puff, stating 'that an original portrait of *Mary Queen of Scotland*, the undoubted work of *Titian*, value one thousand guineas, was to be seen at No. 14. Pall Mall, price of admission, 2s. 6d."

"The bait took: Mr F—— put £300 or £400 in his pocket by the exhibition, and sold the portrait for £700 or £800."

Mr Lockhart adds, "Here was I, an innocent accessory to the greatest imposition that ever was practised on the public. As a work of art, it was worth all I got for it; and I was offered that sum nearly from a friend who knew its whole history. I understood that Lord R——k was the purchaser of this beautiful miniature.\*"

The following curious fact relating to the consummate vanity of the rival Queen, and in allusion to the portraits of Elizabeth, is highly amusing. In 1596, Elizabeth, never engaging, was 62 years old, when her ministers for the *second* time were called upon, *gravely* to interpose their authority to put an end to the distribution of *unfavourable likenesses* of the Queen, as appears from the Register of the Privy

---

\* Personal Memoirs of Pryse Lockhart Gordon, Esq. Vol. II. p. 21.

Council, 30th July 1596. "Warrant to her majestis Sergeant Paynter, and to all publicke officers, to yield him their assistance touching the abuse committed by divers *unskilful* artizans, in *unseemly* and improperly paintinge, gravinge, and printinge of her majesty's person and vysage, to her majestis great offence, and disgrace of that *beautiful* and *magnanimous* majesty wherewith God has blessed her. Requiring them to cause her majestis Sergeant Paynter shall first have sight of it. The mynute remaining in the Council Chest."\*

The only son of Darnley and Queen Mary, who was born in the castle of Edinburgh, was conveyed to Stirling for the purpose of baptism, which took place on the 15th December 1566. Great preparations were made on this occasion, couriers were despatched to the courts of England, France, and Savoy, and ambassadors soon after arrived from each of these potentates, to countenance the baptism and festival. A convention of the estates very munificently granted one thousand pounds sterling to defray the expense of the ceremonial.

The Earl of Bedford, ambassador from the Queen of England, arrived with a vast retinue, and brought as a gift, a font of gold, weighing no less than two stones, which was used on the occasion. Monsieur de Croc had come from the French Court, and the Count of Brianc as ambassador of the Queen's relation, the Duke of Savoy, who was uncle to Mary's former husband. Many of the nobility of Scotland were present on this occasion.

On the day appointed for the baptism, the prince was removed from his chamber in the Palace, to the Chapel Royal, by the French ambassador, through a passage lined on each side by the nobles of Scotland. The ambassador was followed by four Lords of the Romish persuasion, the Earl of Atholl bearing the great wax cloth, the Earl of

---

\* Collier's Hist. of Dramatic English Poetry.

Eglington the salt, the Lord Semple the *Cude*,\* the Lord Ross the basin and ewer. At the entrance to the Chapel the infant prince was received by Hamilton, Archbishop of St. Andrews, accompanied by the Bishop of Dunkeld, Dumblane, and Ross the Prior of Whitehorn, several deans and arch-deans, and the singers of the Chapel, in their sacerdotal habiliments. The prince was held up at the font by the Countess of Argyll, in name, and by special appointment of, the Queen of England. The baptismal ceremony was performed by the Archbishop, who named the prince, James Charles.† His names and titles were then thrice proclaimed by the heralds, with flourish of trumpets. The whole service was Romish, with the slight exception of the spittle, which appears to have been prohibited by the queen.

Notwithstanding the pomp and circumstance which attended the ceremony, the Scottish Protestant nobility, who were at that time peculiarly averse to the Roman rituals, could not be prevailed on to enter the Chapel.

Bedford, the English ambassador, and all the Scottish Protestant nobility, stood outside of the door, while the ceremony was performed. Bedford afterwards observed to Elizabeth, that of twelve earls present, only two had countenanced the rites. The Countess of Argyll, for having acted so principal a part, was summoned before the general assembly of the Reformed Church, and professing her sorrow, was appointed to do penance for what was considered an offence to the religious profession.‡ Darnley, from motives and considerations we are unable properly to account for, refused to be present at the baptism of his son. Buchanan assigns a very ridiculous reason for his extraordinary absence, "that the tailors and embroiderers had neglected

---

\* "*Face Cloth*" for the infant.

† It was the queen's pleasure that he should bear the name of James, as all the good Kings of Scotland had the same name, and also the name of Charles, being that of the king of France.

‡ Spottiswood. Melville's Memoirs.

to provide him in proper clothes ;” but it is more probable, that having learnt that Bedford and his retinue had received express orders from Elizabeth, not to address him by the title of *king*, which was inconsistent with his honour to be denied in his own court, he had possibly judged it expedient not to appear. It may be mentioned, however, that Darnley, previous to the baptism of James, had betrayed a sullen temper,—he had cruelly insulted Mary by the share he took in the murder of Rizzio, and he had openly threatened to leave the kingdom. Stirling was his principal residence at this juncture. The house he lived in looks up Broad Street, and has been for some time occupied as a Bank.

After the ceremonial was concluded, the Queen and the English and French ambassadors sat down to an elegant feast, which had been prepared in the Parliament Hall. The second course was brought in a wheeled machine, accompanied by a musical band.

The ambassadors, during their sojourn at Stirling Castle, were entertained with frequent banquets and amusements. Bedford never attended worship in the Chapel, but invariably accompanied the Protestant Lords to the Town Church.\* At his departure, however, he received a present from Mary of a chain of diamonds, valued at two thousand crowns. His retinue were also honoured with presents. The King and Queen kept their Christmas here ; Darnley afterwards visited his father at Glasgow.† Mary, during the temporary absence of her husband, visited Drymen near Lochlomond, and on the 29th December, she returned to Stirling, where she appears to have remained till the 13th January 1566, when she set out for Edinburgh.‡

After Mary’s resignation of her kingdom, while a prison-

---

\* Melville. Knox.

† Cruickston, the seat of the Dukes of Lennox, which is about 3 miles from Glasgow.

‡ Caledonia, Vol. II. p. 463.

er in the picturesque solitude of Lochleven, in 1567, the nobility, gentry, and burgesses met at Stirling, on the 29th July, when they crowned her infant son James VI. then about thirteen months old.

From the Castle they walked in procession to the Town Church, where a sermon was preached by the celebrated John Knox. The Royal infant was afterwards anointed by Bothwell, Bishop of Orkney.

After being crowned, the Earls of Morton and Home gave a promissory oath, in name of his infant Majesty, that he should profess and maintain the Reformed religion, and govern the kingdom accordingly. On their return to the Castle, Atholl carried the crown, Morton the sceptre, Glencairn the sword of state, and Mar the young king.\*

The Castle of Stirling was the residence of James VI. during his minority. It was here he received the first elements of his education, under four preceptors, the celebrated George Buchanan, David Erskine, commendator of Dryburgh, Adam Erskine, commendator of Cambuskenneth, and Peter Young. The care of his person was committed to the Countess of Mar, and the late regent's brother, Sir Alexander Erskine of Gogar.†

The first parliament after James had assumed the reins of government, met in the great hall of the Castle, in 1578. A party of the nobility were so highly displeased at the preference given to Stirling as the place of meeting instead of Edinburgh, that they *openly protested* against it. The discontented Lords declined attending parliament, and publicly affirmed, that the king was detained captive by the late regent Morton, who still remained with the king, and is said to have considerably influenced his counsels. This declaration, however, was flatly contradicted by Royal proclamation, wherein it is expressed, "that it was the king's

---

\* Spottiswood, Crawford's Memoirs.

† Fugitive Essays by the Earl of Buchan, p. 291.

desire to remain at Stirling, and be served by the Earl of Mar, with whom he knew his surety was greater than he should be at the devotion of those who caused the present troubles."\*

On the 19th February 1593-4, Anna, Princess of Denmark, and Queen of James VI., was delivered of her eldest son, after a previous unfruitful union between the royal pair of more than five years. The Castle became in consequence, at the baptism of the royal infant, which took place on the 30th August 1594, the scene of the most splendid and expensive pageant that had ever been witnessed in Scotland. In his joy at the birth of an heir, James resolved that the ceremonial should be performed with unwonted magnificence; and the Convention of the States, sympathizing with his feelings on an event which might have influenced the future well-being of the kingdom, voted him the then unprecedentedly large sum of one hundred thousand pounds of Scotland for defraying the charges of the occasion. James, in person, went vigorously to work with the preparations. It was on this occasion that he caused James III.'s chapel to be pulled down, and a new edifice larger and more handsome to be erected on its site, for the performance of the sacred ritual. At his request, England, France, Denmark, the Low Countries, Brunswick, and Magdeburgh, sent ambassadors of high rank to be present at the ceremony. James in the meantime personally superintended the multitudes of workmen employed in preparing for the spectacle, and the court and foreign ambassadors were all the while entertained with daily tournaments, balls, masks, banquets, and other exercises and recreations. At length the new Chapel-Royal was completed and finished. It was hung with the richest tapestry, and decorated with an immense profusion of embellishments. Besides a splendid chair of state on the north-east angle for the

---

\* Spottiswood.



King, there were seats and desks sumptuously apparelled for the ambassadors, and overhung with the emblazonments of their respective constituents. On a space enclosed by a rail, and having the pavement covered with fine tapestry, stood the pulpit, overhung with cloth of gold.—All things being ready, the King and his officers of state entered the Chapel-Royal, and David Cunningham, Bishop of Aberdeen,\* with David Lindsay, Minister of Leith, on the one hand, and John Duncan, one of his Majesty's ordinary chaplains, on the other, took their places at a table covered with yellow velvet.

The passage from the prince's chamber, which was in the Palace, to the door of the chapel, was lined with one hundred hag-butchers, composed of the young burgesses of Edinburgh, richly attired. The foreign ambassadors repaired to the chamber of the royal infant, whom they found on a gorgeous bed of state raised on a platform.

The Dowager Countess of Mar, who had been appointed *Governante* to the infant Prince, then ascended the platform, and making a profound obeisance on her approach to the bed, took up the Prince, and delivered him into the arms of the Duke of Lennox, who immediately placed him in those of the English Ambassador, to be by him borne into the Chapel, whilst the Lords Sinclair and Urquhart bore the train of the baby's robe-royal of purple velvet; also a canopy was borne over the Prince, by the Barons of Buccleugh, Dundee, Sir Robert Ker of Cessford, and the Laird of Traquair. The sacred utensils, including a silver bason, a towel, &c., were borne by other Lords of the Court, and also the ducal crown of the Prince, richly set with diamonds, and other precious stones. The procession moved forward at sound of trumpet, preceded by Lyon King at Arms, and the other

---

\* This bishop had formerly gone as ambassador to Denmark. Keith's Cat. p. 78.

heralds, and followed by the Countess of Mar and the Ladies of Honour. Mr Patrick Galloway, one of his Majesty's ordinary chaplains, mounted the pulpit, and preached from Genesis, ch. xxi. 1, 2, "And the Lord visited Sarah, as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken. For Sarah conceived and bore Abraham a son in his old age," &c. After the ceremony, their majesties, with the foreign ambassadors, the great officers of state, and the whole Court, sat down to a sumptuous banquet in the Parliament House, which was visited by allegorical personages of almost all kinds, introduced in chariots, cars, boats, and other machines, in the devising of which James had exerted all his learning and ingenuity, and exhibited not a little of his pedantry. Amongst these shows was the entrance of Neptune, Thetis, and Triton, in a vessel moving upon wheels by means of an invisible agency. The vessel was armed with thirty-six small brass pieces of ordnance. Besides her mariners, and fourteen musicians on board, she was surrounded with sirens. The tackling and cordage were of red silk, and the pulleys of gold. The sails were of white taffety, and the flags and streamers, embroidered with gold and jewels. On the main-sail were emblazoned the joint arms of Scotland and Denmark. The vessel herself was decked with pearls, corals, shells, and other marine productions. At the blast of Triton's shell, and the pilot's whistle, she entered the hall and made sail, firing her ordnance until she had reached the royal table, where she delivered her precious cargo, consisting of sweetmeats in crystal glasses curiously painted with gold and azure, and made up in the shape of various fishes.

It is incompatible with the limits of this work, to recapitulate the pageantry and festivity which distinguished this joyous occasion, and of which there is a very minute account in Nimmo's History of Stirlingshire. In strange and striking contrast, however, to the ostentation of opulence, and the

grandeur of the public spectacles,—in the archives of the Mar family, quoted by the late Earl of Buchan, under a section dedicated to “*antique costume*,” it is stated that the royal charge, continuing under the nurture of his governess, the Dowager Countess of Mar, “*as towards his mouth and ordering of his person*,” had in the dead of the night been seized with a colic. “The ladies were all summoned from their warm beds to attend his heiness; when,” as was remarked by his Lordship’s author, “none of the Ladies had any shifts, except the said Countess of Mar, her ladyship being tender (sickly)!” From this it would appear that the ladies of the Scottish court formerly looked upon these nightly habiliments as too ludicrous and effeminate an indulgence, and only necessary in the event of sickness. We do not however vouch for the truth of a statement so very “*outré*,” although it is a well known fact that linen of all sorts was a very scarce commodity in those days. In the records of the town Council, September 2d 1579, we find that the Magistrates and Town Council, “*commanded the Bailies to put throw their quarteris, and borrow fra the honest nychtbouris thereof, ane quantitie of the best sort of naperie to serve the strayngeris that sall arrive with the Quene, and the said Bailies to gift the nychtbouris their awin tikket of ressaie thereof, with obligation of restitution, and the samyn resavet to delyver the said naperie to Ferances Galbrayth, hir gracie pantrie-man, and to tak the lyk band of him therupon, and the said Provost and Counsel oblist thame, and their succours to relief the said Bailies of the premises.*”†

In 1651, the Castle of Stirling was besieged by General

\* Fugitive Essays, Edinburgh 1812, p. 290.

† Reception of the Kings and Queens of Scotland, by Sir Patrick Walker, 8vo. 1822, p. 19.

who erected batteries in the building ground of the borough, from which, by a well-directed fire, he reduced this fortress. The more ornamental parts of the palace, and the Franciscan tower, display the marks of the mutual discharge of artillery on that occasion. The national registers, which had been recently lodged in the Castle, were seized by orders of Cromwell, and were sent to London by the General, where they lay in the Tower till after the restoration; on their return to Scotland by sea, (an absurd piece of economy,) they were almost all lost. That these records were multifarious, is proved by an Act of Parliament in 1661, which states that 85 hogsheads had 'during' the storm been shifted from the Eagle frigate to another vessel, and shortly after both ships sunk.

In the beginning of 1746, the Highland insurgents raised a battery of 16 pounders, 8 pounders, and 3 pounders, between the church and Mar's building, but they were destroyed by the artillery of the garrison, then under the command of General Blackney. On the 27th January they erected a battery, consisting of three pieces, on Gowling hill, and another of similar power on Lady's Hill; and opened them both on the 29th. Many of the besiegers were killed by the fire from the Castle. But such was their determination and intrepidity, that it must have eventually surrendered for want of provisions, had not the Duke of Cumberland, by his approach towards Stirling, induced the Highland army to retreat from the siege. The Highlanders on this occasion had to pass along St Mary's Wynd in going to and from Gowling Hill, and while passing an opening in their route, were exposed to the cannon of the Castle, purposely pointed in that direction. The more cowardly crept hurriedly on all fours, while the braver part of the army marched deliberately and erect. The town people remarked, "that among the latter was the young Prince Charles Edward."\*

---

\* Hist. of Stirling, p. 153. 1794.

The Palace, built by James V. as we have already mentioned, forms the most prominent and ornamental part of the Castle. Opposite the Palace, on the north, stands the chapel of hewn stone, built by James VI. for the baptism of his eldest son prince Henry, which we have recently noticed. In the Chapel, now employed as a storehouse and armoury, was till of late preserved the hull of the boat which that whimsical monarch caused to be built, and placed upon carriages, to convey into the great hall, the provisions for a grand repast to the foreign ambassadors, and other company on that occasion. From the roof of this building hangs a square piece of wood, on which are carved models of the Castles of Edinburgh, Stirling, Dumbarton and Blackness. The house of the deputy governor is in the north-west angle of the square, formed by the Palace, Parliament House, and Chapel Royal or Armoury. It has double sashes in the outside windows; the atmosphere thus confined between the sashes, is known to be the best possible non-conductor of cold or heat. Here is the apartment in which James II. slew the Earl of Douglas, as already noted. The window looks into the ground on the north, called the Nether Bailliery, into which the dead body of Douglas was thrown. In the ceiling of the dining room are some curious and antique ornaments.

A strong battery with a tier of guns, pointing to the bridge over the Forth, was erected during the regency of Mary of Lorraine, mother of Queen Mary. It is called the French battery, and has been in all probability constructed by French engineers. The last addition was made to the fortifications under Queen Anne. Prior to this, the battlements had reached no farther than the old gate, where the flag-staff now stands. In the reign of that queen, the fortifications were considerably enlarged towards the town, and bomb-proof barracks, with other essential requisites for a siege, were erected. From the apparently unfinished state in which some parts are left, it would appear that the whole

plan of this additional fortification has never been completed.

Immediately adjoining to this building on the north, is an eminence, comprehending a few acres, and which being inclosed by a strong wall, planted with guns, forms part of the fortifications. This enclosure is called the Nether Bailiery, and contains the well that supplies the garrison with water. Two store-houses and a large magazine, have been recently added. South-west of the Castle lies a large park, which is surrounded with a stone wall, called the King's Park, where the court hunted the deer; it extends to the south side of the northern race ground, and the wall is still to be seen running along the base of the basaltic columns, which in this place front the south and west. This field, together with Gowling Hill, and other parcels of ground around the garrison, formed a small jurisdiction, called the Constabulary of the Castle, but are now the property of the borough.

At the east end of the park were the Royal Gardens; vestiges of the walks and parterres, with a few stumps of fruit trees, are all that remain to mark their site. In the Gardens is a mound of earth, in form of a table, called "*the knot*," with benches of earth reared around it, where, according to tradition, the court were wont to enjoy, "*fêtes champêtres*;" and it is highly probable that this is the place where our ancient monarchs exercised the pastime called the *Knights of the Round Table*, of which James IV. was so much enamoured.\* Around the Gardens are the vestiges of a canal, in which the Royal Family and Court amused themselves in barges; a public road from north to south now traverses this part of the park. In the Castle-hill is a hollow called the *valley*, comprehending about an acre, and

---

\* Barbour maintains, in his account of Bannockburn, that Edward of England was told by Moubray the governor, that he could not expect safety by being admitted into the castle, and "*he took the way beneath the castle by the round table.*"

having the appearance of an artificial work, for joustings and tournaments, with other feats of chivalry. Closely adjoining to this valley on the south, is a small rocky pyramidal mount, called "*the Ladies Hill*," where the fair ones of the Court took their station to behold the feats of their champions.

Opposite to the Castle, on the north, lies Gowling Hill, on the northern extremity of which, near the bridge, is a small mount, well known in the neighbourhood by the uncouth name of "*Hurly Hakky*;"\* surrounded at the top with a parapet of earth, and having on it visible remains of artificial works. It was on this mount that Duncan, the aged Earl of Lennox, and his son-in-law Murdoch Duke of Albany, lately Regent, were, with Alexander, a younger son of the Regent's, beheaded, on the 25th May 1425; Walter, the eldest son, having met the same fate on the same spot, on the preceding day.

The Lordship and Castle of Stirling were latterly part of the dowry of the Queens of Scotland. A small peninsula betwixt the Bridge of Stirling and the Abbey of Cambuskenneth still retains the name of the "*Queen's Haugh*," having been the place where, according to tradition, the Queen's cows usually grazed.

North-west of the Castle, and leading up to the town, is a steep path called Ballochgeich,† which also leads to the old postern gate of the Castle. James V., who often travelled through the country *incognito*, used, when asked who he was, to call himself the "*Gudeman of Ballen-geich*."‡ On the eastern side of this old approach by the postern gate, was the Roman inscription already noticed.

The prospect from the Castle of Stirling is of a most interesting character. It is at once delightful and exten-

\* So called from a childish amusement, where the skeleton of a cow's head is converted into a sort of sliding car on a declivity.

† A hidden hollow.

‡ Anciently written *Ballochgeich*. Nimmo's Hist. of Stirlingshire.

sive ; the sieges and revolutions it has undergone, the many battles that have been fought near its walls, all conspire to give a deep and impressive interest to the scene, which calls to mind the beautiful lines of Byron :

“ A thousand battles have assailed thy banks,  
But these and half their fame have pass'd away,  
And slaughter heaped on high his welt'ring ranks ;  
Their very graves are gone, and what are they ?  
Thy tide wash'd down the blood of yesterday,  
And all was stainless, and on thy clear stream  
Glass'd with its dancing light the sunny ray ;  
But o'er thy blacken'd memory's blighting dream  
Thy waves could vainly roll, all sweeping as they seem.”

On the 24th June 1314, was fought the glorious battle of Bannockburn, in which the Scots obtained a victory the most celebrated of any in the annals of that kingdom. Although the union of the kingdoms has now rendered their mutual contests more matters of curiosity than serious concern, still the smallest particular of so great an action, which took place almost under the walls of Stirling, cannot but be entertaining.

The English, having marched from Edinburgh to Falkirk in one day, set out next morning for Stirling, and encamped on the north of Torwood, in the vicinity of the Roman causeway. The Scottish army had some days before drawn nearer Stirling, and posted themselves on ground previously chosen behind the small stream of the Bannock, remarkable in this place for its steep and rugged banks. They occupied several eminences upon the south and west of the present village of St Ninians. Upon the summit of these eminences, now called “ *Brock's Brae*,”\* is a stone sunk in the earth, with a round hole about four inches in diameter, and the same in depth, where it is said that Bruce's standard was fixed, and near it the royal camp. This stone, which is pointed out to the inquisitive stranger,

---

\* Badger's acclivity.



is known amongst the peasantry by the name of the "Bore Stone."

Thus the two armies lay facing each other at about a mile's distance, with the streamlet running in a narrow valley between them. At this time, as we already stated, Stirling Castle was still in the hands of the English, and had received no relief from Edward for a considerable time. The day before the battle, a fine body of cavalry, to the number of about 800 men, was dispatched from the English camp to the relief of the Castle. King Robert was the first to perceive them marching through the low grounds. Randolph, Earl of Moray, instantly pursued them with 500 foot, and coming up with them in the plain, where the modern village of New-House now stands, commenced a sharp action in sight of both armies and the Castle. Much valour was displayed on both sides, and for some time victory was doubtful. Notwithstanding their superiority of number, the English were ultimately defeated with great slaughter. Randolph and his soldiers returned to their camp covered with dust and glory, amidst the acclamations of the excited army. To perpetuate the memory of this victory, two large stones were erected on the field, which is at the north end of the village of New-House, about a quarter of a mile from the south port of Stirling.

This victory imparted fresh spirits to the army, and inspired such a general ardour through the camp, that the night, though one of the shortest and most serene, seemed long. This scene is thus beautifully alluded to in Sir Walter Scott's *Lord of the Isles* :—

" It was a night of lovely June,  
High rode in cloudless blue the moon,  
Demyat smiled beneath her ray ;  
Old *Stirling's* tower arose in light,  
And, twined in links of silver bright,  
Her winding river lay.  
Ah gentle planet ! other sight  
Shall greet thee next returning night."

Edward, exasperated at the defeat of his detachment, and aware of the disadvantageous impression which it would make upon his army, was resolved to bring it to a general action on the following day. Both armies were early in motion. Religious sentiments in the Scots, were blended with military enthusiasm. A solemn mass was performed by Maurice, Abbot of Inchaffray, who also administered the sacrament to the King and the great officers about him, while inferior priests performed the like offices to the rest of the army. Then, after a sober repast, they formed in order of battle in a track of ground, now called Touchadam, which lies along the declivity of a gently rising hill, about a mile due south from Stirling Castle.

This situation had been previously chosen on account of its advantages. Upon the right there was a range of steep rocks, whither the baggage-men retired, and which, from this circumstance, has since been known by the name of "Gillies Hill."\* In their front were the steep banks of the rivulet of Bannock; upon the left lay a morass, now called Milton Bog, part of which is a mill pond. As it was then the middle of summer, it was almost quite dried up; but Robert had recourse to a stratagem to secure himself from an attack from this quarter. He had sometime before ordered pits to be dug in the morass and fields on the left, and covered with green turf supported by stakes, so as to exhibit the appearance of firm ground. He also caused calthrops to be scattered there, some of which have been found in the memory of people yet alive. By this means Bruce's army might be said to have been stationed within an entrenchment.

The Scottish army were drawn up in three divisions, extending nearly a mile in length along the brink of the stream. The right, which was stationed on the highest ground, was commanded by Edward Bruce, the King's

---

\* Servants' hill.

brother; the left was posted on the low ground near the morass, under the direction of Randolph; the King himself commanded the centre. Mention is also made of a fourth division, commanded by Walter, Lord High Steward, and Sir James Douglas, both of whom had that morning received the honour of knighthood.

The English were fast approaching in three great bodies, led on by Edward in person, and by the Earls Hereford and Gloucester. Their centre was formed of infantry, and the wings of the cavalry, many of whom were armed cap-a-pee.\* Squadrons of archers were also planted upon the wings, and at certain distances along the front. Edward was attended by two knights, Sir Giles de Argentine, and Sir Aimer de Vallance, who "rode at his bridle."†

An incident happened before the action, which led to important consequences, and served to inspire additional ardour in the Scottish army. King Robert the Bruce, who was but indifferently mounted, carrying a battle axe, and distinguished by a crown on his bassinet helmet, rode before the lines regulating their order; when Sir Henry de Bohun, an English knight, came galloping furiously up to him to engage him in single combat, expecting by this act of chivalry to end the contest, and reap immortal fame. But the enterprising champion having missed his aim, was instantly struck dead by the king, who dealt the blow with such violence as to break the handle of his battle axe.

Just as the two armies were on the point of engaging, the Abbot of Inchaffray posted himself before the Scots, with a crucifix in his hand, when the whole army fell down on their knees in the act of devotion.‡ Edward, seeing his adversaries in so uncommon a posture, concluded that they were frightened into submission, but he was soon undeceived when he saw them rise, and with a steady and resolute countenance stand to arms.

---

\* *A capite ad pedem*, from head to foot. † A phrase used in those days.

‡ Barbour. Fordun.

The English began the action by a vigorous charge upon the left wing, commanded by Randolph, near the spot where the bridge is now thrown over the river, at the small village of Charterhall. It was only near this place that the water could be forded in any sort of order. A large body of cavalry advanced to attack in front, while another made a compass to fall upon the flank and rear ; but before they could come to close engagement, they fell into the snares that had been laid for them ; many of their horses were immediately disabled by the sharp irons rushing into their feet ; others tumbled into the concealed pits, and entangled both horses and riders.\*

Randolph well knew how to improve an accident which he so confidently anticipated. Taking immediate advantage of the disorder and surprise into which the enemy had been so unexpectedly thrown, he charged with the utmost vigour. The battle by this time had spread along the front, and maintained with desperate valour on both sides ; a strong body of the enemy's cavalry charged the right wing, which Edward Bruce commanded, with such irresistible fury, that he must have been quite overpowered, had not Randolph made up to his assistance. The battle was now at the hottest, and it was long uncertain on whose side victory would decide. The English continued to charge with undiminished vigour, while the Scots received them with inflexible intrepidity ; each man fighting as if victory had depended on his single arm. An occurrence took place, which some historians have represented as an accidental sally of patriotic enthusiasm, others as a premeditated stratagem of Bruce's, and which suddenly altered the face of affairs, and contributed greatly to victory. About 5000 servants and attendants of the Scottish army had been ordered before the battle to retire with the baggage behind the adjoining hill ; but having during the engagement arranged themselves in a martial

---

\* Pieces of harness, with remnants of broken spears and other armour, still continue to be dug out of the bog.

form, some on foot and others mounted on the baggage horses, they marched to the top, displaying on poles, sheets and blankets instead of banners, when they descended towards the field with hideous shouts. The English, mistaking it for a fresh reinforcement of the foe, were seized with so great a panic, that they gave way, and fled in great confusion. The Scots pursued and made great havoc among the enemy, especially in passing the river, where, from the irregularity of the ground, it was impossible to preserve the least order. About a mile from the field of battle, on a small piece of ground, which is called the *Bloody Fold*, a party of English faced about and made a stand, but after sustaining a dreadful slaughter, were forced to continue their flight. Much valour was exerted on both sides, and this signal victory was the more honourable to the Scots, that it was obtained over a well disciplined army, who had both valour and skill.

The remains of the vanquished were scattered all over the country, many fled to the Castle, while others, attempting to ford the Forth, were swept away by the torrent.

King Edward escaped with much difficulty. Retreating from the field, he attempted an entrance to the Castle, but was dissuaded by the governor, as he was of opinion it could not be long defended against the victors. Taking a compass to shun the vigilance of the Scots, he made the best of his way homeward, accompanied only by fifteen of his nobles, and a small body of cavalry. He was closely pursued about forty miles by Sir James Douglas, who with a party of light horse kept upon his rear. He was on the point of being made prisoner, when he was received into the Castle of Dunbar by Gospatrick Earl of March, who was in the English interest, from whence he escaped by sea in a fisherman's boat.

Edward's former confidence of success, and the manner of his escape, are strikingly similar to the ostentatious pa-

rade with which Xerxes invaded Greece, and the sorrowful plight in which he was compelled to retreat.

The Castle of Stirling was afterwards surrendered, and the garrison allowed to pass unmolested into England ; but Mowbray the governor was so won by the civilities of Bruce, that he entered into his service, and ever after proved his faithful adherent.

## Edinburgh Castle.

---

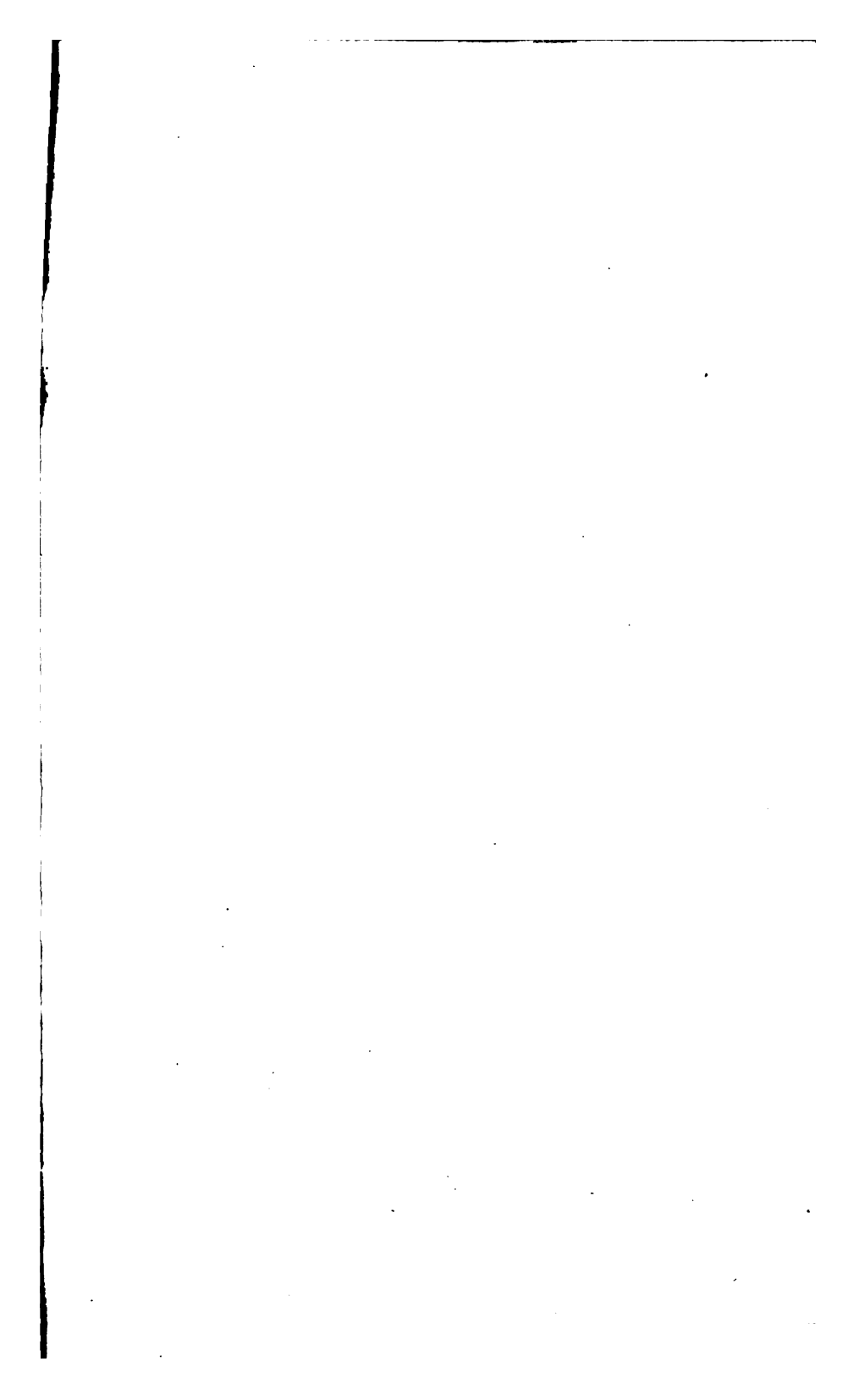
" There watching high the least alarms,  
Thy rough, rude fortress gleams afar ;  
Like some bold veteran grey in arms,  
And mark'd with many a scamy scar."—BURNS.

" The steep and iron-belted rock,  
Where trusted lie the monarchy's last gems."

ALBANIA—A POEM.









Miller sc.

EDINBURGH CASTLE.

G. F. Sargent del.

## Edinburgh Castle.

---

**THE CASTLE OF EDINBURGH** stands on a rock 100 feet perpendicular from its base, elevated 294 feet above the level of the sea, and accessible only on the eastern side. The area occupied by the castle measures about seven acres.

A situation like this (from its natural advantages) must have been occupied as a stronghold from the earliest times, although history does not record the numerous fortresses which in all probability may have been, previous to the building of the present Castle, erected on its site.

Tradition has it, that a Castle was founded here by Cruthneus Camelon, the first king of the Picts, 330 years before the birth of Christ.\* The first historical account we have of a fortress erected here is by Boetius, by whom it is called the "*Hill of St Agnes*;" whence it has been inferred that the City of Edinburgh was not at that time in existence. Long after this period this Castle was distinguished by the name of "*Ara, Puellarum*," or "*Castrum Puellarum*,"† (i. e.) "Virgins' Castle;" it is supposed from the daughters of the Pictish kings and chiefs being educated and kept here as a place of safety during

---

\* Abridgement of Scots Chronicles, dedicated to James IV. new edit. Glasgow 1755.

† Chalmers' Caled. Vol. ii. p. 556, 557.

those barbarous ages.\* In allusion to, and apparently in support of this opinion, the arms of the city of Edinburgh present a Castle, triple towered and embattled, *sable* masoned of the first, and topped with three fanes *gules*, windows and portcullis shut of the last, situated on a rock proper, supported on the dexter by a maid, richly attired, with her hair hanging over her shoulders, and on the left by a stay proper, (motto) "*Nisi Dominus frustra.*"† If we adopt this etymology, it appears evident that Edinburgh Castle was built during the Christian era, or, if previous to it, that its ancient name must have been resigned, and a new one assumed in honour of St Agnes; and it may thus be inferred, that Edinburgh Castle cannot be of much more remote antiquity, as the celebrated Arthur, king of the Britons, fought a battle on its present site in the end of the 5th century.‡

The name of "*Castrum Puellarum*," is also ascribed to a nunnery said to have been established here long before the foundation of the Abbey of Holyrood by David I. Hay the celebrated antiquarian gives the following account. In 1176 the monastery was as yet seated in the Castle of Edinburgh, and their canons were in possession of the *building of the Nuns*, who gave the Castle the name of *Castellum Puellarum*.

These Nuns had been thrust out of the Castle by St David, and in their place the Canons had been introduced by the pope's dispensation, as fitter to live among soldiers. They continued in the Castle during Malcolm IV.'s reign,§ as may be seen from several charters of that king "*apud monasterium Sanctæ Crucis de Castellò Puellarum.*" In ancient writings it was also styled "the winged Castle,"

\* Fordun's Scotichron. Lib. v. c. 26.—Boetius, Lib. i. p. 12.

† Nesbit's Heraldry.

‡ Whitaker, vol. ii. p. 54, 58. Arnot's Hist. vol. i. p. 3.

§ Hay, p. 292.

but this may have probably arisen from the altitude of its situation.

The next historical fact we find recorded concerning it as a fortress, is in the year 1093. Queen Margaret, widow of Malcolm Canmore, died in the Castle a few days after her husband was slain. At this time it was besieged by Donald Bane, brother to the late king, who had usurped the throne, assisted by the king of Norway. The Castle of Edinburgh at this time was the residence of the heir apparent to the Crown. The usurper, presuming from the immense steepness of the rock that his brother's children had no other means of escape but by the gates, remained satisfied with ordering them to be strictly guarded. But the garrison being aware of this, with cautious privacy conveyed the body of the Queen through a postern gate on the west side of the Castle, to the Church of Dunfermline, where it lies interred; the children escaped to England, where they were protected and educated by their uncle Edgar Atheling.\*

In the year 1174, Edinburgh Castle, with several other important garrisons, were given up to King Henry II. at the time William I. of Scotland was taken prisoner by the English near Alnwick,† when his subjects purchased his release by surrendering the independence of his kingdom. This Castle, as well as several others, remained in the possession of the English as pledges for the performance of the treaty, until the marriage of William with Edmen-garde, cousin to the King of England, when the Castle of Edinburgh was given up as a dower to that Queen. The other Castles then occupied by the English were given up in 1186, when Scotland recovered its independence from

---

\* Dalrymple's Annals, p. 25. Arnot's Hist. vol. i. p. 3.

† Dalrymple's Annals, p. 114. Fordun, lib. 8. c. 22.

Richard I. in consideration of the payment of 10,000 marks Sterling.\*

After the marriage of Alexander III. to the daughter of Henry III. of England in 1239, Edinburgh Castle became the residence of the young Queen ; but it appears she was by no means satisfied with her abode, but complained bitterly of her confinement, "in a sad and solitary place without verdure, and excluded from the conjugal society of her husband, who had by this time completed his fourteenth year."

In the contest between Bruce and Baliol, in 1290, Edward I. basely taking advantage of the divided state of the kingdom, took an opportunity of advancing his claim of superiority over Scotland, a claim, (says Arnot,) "founded on injustice, and prosecuted with cruelty, which involved Scotland in calamities, some of the consequences of which are still felt in the obscurity thrown upon its annals, by the barbarous ravages and destructive policy of the ambitious Edward."

In 1296 the Castle of Edinburgh was besieged and taken by Edward, and it remained in the hands of the English for a period of twenty years. In 1313 the Castle was recovered by Sir Thomas Randolph, afterwards Earl of Moray, in the minority of David II. King Robert the Bruce, true to his usual policy, caused this and all other Castles to be demolished, as they were successively recovered from the English.

In the year 1336, Guy, Count of Namure, marching with a large body of foreigners to the assistance of Edward III. at Perth, was attacked on his route at Edinburgh, by the Earl of Moray, on the Borough-Muir. The conflict was sharp ; but the Scots being reinforced by a party under the command of William de Douglas, Namure's forces gave way. They retreated in order of battle, fighting gallantly, and hard pressed by the Earl of Moray ; part of them were

---

\* Dalrymple's Annals, p. 131, 133. Arnot's Hist. vol. i. p. 4.]

driven through the spot which is still called Bristo Port, and flying down the street known by the name of Candle-maker-row, thence retreating to the Castle rock,\* the Castle itself being at that time nothing more than a mass of ruins. The rest of Namure's troops fled through St Mary's Wynd, in which narrow lane they were encountered by Sir David de Anand, a gallant Scottish Knight. The slaughter in this quarter was considerable. They who escaped the carnage joined their companions on the rocks of the Castle, where they killed their horses, and with their carcasses piled up a sort of rampart to defend themselves from their pursuers. Notwithstanding the strength of the position thus occupied by the foreigners, they could not long maintain their ground. Destitute of provisions, their lodging roofless, and themselves exhausted with the fatigues of battle, they next morning surrendered on no other stipulation, than that they should not be put to the sword.

The Earl of Moray, who behaved gallantly on the occasion, allowed the Count of Namure to depart with his effects, and escorted him in person to the Borders. This piece of service was ill requited, for after parting with the Count, he fell into an ambush laid by the English, and was carried prisoner to Edward.†

King Edward III. on his return from Perth, visited Edinburgh, and gave orders for rebuilding the Castle,‡ in which he placed a strong garrison. It remained in the hands of the English until the 17th of April 1341, when it was surprised by the well devised stratagem of William de Douglas, who had previously contributed to the victory achieved by the Scots on the Borough-Muir. In the capture of the Castle he was assisted by three other gentlemen whose names are not mentioned in history. One of these

---

\* Leland's Collect. vol. 2. p. 555. Fordun, I. 13. c. 25.

† Holinshed's Hist. of Scotland, p. 236.

‡ Leland's Collect. vol. 2. p. 555.

pretending to be an English merchant just arrived with a cargo of goods on board a vessel then riding in the Firth of Forth, exhibited samples of wine, beer, biscuits, &c. which he said composed his cargo. The governor of the Castle approving of them, agreed on the purchase of the whole. The feigned Captain, affecting to dread the interruption of the Scots, requested the governor would permit him to deliver the goods very early next morning. This apparently reasonable request the governor granted, and accordingly next morning the feigned captain punctually appeared before the gate, attended by twelve armed followers habited as sailors, and escorting a waggon, in which the provisions were supposed to be contained. The gates were thrown open as the waggon approached the barrier. Just at the entrance the escort contrived to overturn the vehicle, and by this means prevented the gates from being shut. They then killed the porter and sentries, and sounding a bugle, Douglas and a trusty band, who were in ambush near the Castle, rushed in and joined their intrepid companions. A determined conflict ensued, most of the garrison were put to the sword, and the Castle was recovered by the Scots. This successful stratagem bears a striking similitude to that by which the Castle of Linlithgow was surprised by William Binnock, a peasant, in the reign of Edward II.

During the reign of John Earl of Carrick, who assumed the style and title of King Robert III. from a superstitious idea that the name of John was unfortunate for monarchs, the burgesses of Edinburgh had the singular privilege conferred on them by that king, of building houses for themselves within the walls of the Castle, and of free access to the same without payment of any fee to the constable, and subject to no other limitation than that they should be persons of good fame.

The Castle of Edinburgh long formed the chief residence of the kings and queens of Scotland, and was on many occasions used as their prison, by confederacies of the great



barons, who possessed themselves of the persons of their sovereigns in order to give a seeming sanction to their lawless usurpations. Thus James II. when only seven years of age, was in 1438 held in a sort of honourable durance by Sir William Crichton, Lord Chancellor, in consequence of a quarrel, it is said, between Crichton and the Regent Livingstone. But the queen dowager, who favoured the Regent's party, resolved to add lustre to his cause by the possession of the Royal infant,\* and accordingly she devised a stratagem, by which the young King was conveyed out of the castle in a trunk, at an hour so early that his attendants believed him to be asleep. James was then put on board a ship in Leith harbour, and that same night he arrived at Stirling. But he had not long enjoyed the enlargement thus procured for him; he was, by the execution of a counter stratagem, soon after taken by a band of armed men, headed by the Chancellor, while hunting in the woods near Stirling, and was with much seeming courtesy reconducted to Edinburgh. The Regent, so soon as he missed the young King, (who in the eagerness of the chase had outstripped his attendants, and thus fell into the Chancellor's hands,) followed him to Edinburgh. The rival dignitaries held a conference in St. Giles' Church; at which the Lord Chancellor agreed to a reconciliation, the better to controul the oppressions of the dreaded Earl of Douglas. Preliminaries having been adjusted to the satisfaction of both parties, they resolved on getting rid of the Earl, and the executive power of the state being unable to inflict upon the Earl the punishment due to his crimes, the Chancellor's next step was to insinuate himself into his good graces; and under the semblance of the most sincere friendship, he decoyed him into the Castle on the 4th November 1440, where the Regent had also come to share the guilt and responsibility of the murder they intended to perpetrate. Douglas was treated with the most

---

\* Arnot's History, vol. 1. p. 7.

distinguished marks of honour during the banquet to which he was invited. As he sat at table with the King,\* towards the end of the feast, a bull's head was brought before him; † he understood the fatal symbol, and sprung from the table; but he, and his brother who was with him, were instantly seized by armed men, and, notwithstanding the tears and entreaties of the young monarch, they were dragged to the outer court of the Castle, and there butchered,—after a hurried form of trial had been run through, at which the youthful king was compelled to preside in person. Three days after the execution of these young noblemen, Malcolm Fleming of Cumbernauld, their confidential friend and adviser, was brought to trial on a charge of treason, and beheaded on the same ground, still wet with the blood of his chief. ‡

In allusion to this deed of blood, Godscroft quotes the following stanza from an ancient ballad :

“Edinburgh Castle, town, and tower,  
God grant thou sink for sin,  
And that even for the black dinner  
Earl Douglas gat therein.”

James III. having, by his weak counsels and suspicious temper, involved the nation in turbulence and bloodshed, was confined by his nobles in 1482 in the Castle of Edinburgh, where he endured a captivity of nine months. The Duke of Albany, whom he had highly disoblged, was at length prevailed upon by the tears and importunities of the Queen, to attempt the rescue of his brother and sovereign, and he accordingly appointed some friends to meet him at a certain time near Edinburgh.

The citizens of Edinburgh, who had all along continued

\* Scott's Hist. p. 237. Drummond's Hist. p. 21. Arnot's Hist. vol. 1. p. 8.

† Gubernator, assentiente Cancellario. \* \* amotis epulis, *taurinum caput* apponi jubet. Id enim est apud nostrates supplicii capitales symbolum.” Boece, p. 363.

‡ Auchinleck Chron. p. 35. Tytler, vol. 4. p. 36. Godscroft's Hist. of the House of Douglas, vol. 1. p. 287.

loyal to the king, acted in conjunction with the force thus secretly and suddenly drawn together. The Castle was assaulted and taken by surprise, and the king liberated. For this great service on the part of the citizens of Edinburgh, James, by two charters, of date 6th November 1482, granted to them many valuable privileges, amongst which was that of the hereditary office of sheriff, with power to hold courts for trying criminals, &c.\* and as a perpetual remembrance of the loyalty and bravery displayed by the citizens, he granted them a banner or standard, with power to display the same in defence of their king, the country, and their own rights.

This ensign, which is still preserved, and is in the keeping of the convener of the trades, is denominated the *Blue Blanket*; at whose appearance not only the artificers of Edinburgh, but all the artizans or craftsmen in Scotland, are bound to repair to it, and if occasion requires, to fight under it.† This ancient symbol was unfurled in 1822, on the occasion of the visit of his late Majesty George IV. to Scotland.‡

King James IV. who entertained the romantic project of invading England, notwithstanding the tears of his queen, and the intreaties of his people, left the city of Edinburgh to protect itself. The fatal battle of Flodden and the death of James are well known. On the 10th September 1513 the news reached Edinburgh, which overwhelmed the inhabitants with the utmost grief and consternation. The authorities issued a proclamation, ordering all the inhabitants to assemble in military array, for the protection of the Castle and city, and preparations were made to resist the enemy. A peace, however, with England soon freed the inhabitants from the apprehension of the city being attacked.

In 1554 the English army sent by Henry VIII. to punish the Scots for refusing their Queen to his son, afterwards

---

\* Cart. James III. Arch. Edinburgh. † Conven. Ac. Blue Blanket.

‡ Hist. King's Visit by the author, p. 22. New Edit.

Edward VI. took possession of Leith, and on the second day thereafter, marched for Edinburgh. On approaching the city they were met by the provost and magistrates, who, in name of the citizens, offered to surrender the keys of the city, provided they might be at liberty to carry their effects along with them, and that the city should be saved from fire. The English general rejected these terms, and required from the citizens an absolute and unconditional submission of their lives and properties.\* The provost coolly replied, "In that case it were better that the city should stand on its defence." The Netherbow Port was then assaulted and forced open, and a number of the inhabitants were slain. The English brought up their heavy artillery against the Castle, from which they experienced so brisk a reception, that they were soon obliged to withdraw from the well-directed fire of the garrison. Baffled in their attempt on the Castle, they wreaked their vengeance upon the city. They set fire to, and laid waste the towns and country several miles round. The Palace of Holyrood, the Castles of Craigmillar and Roslin, the town and pier of Leith, were all destroyed by fire, and scarcely a village or a house in the wide circle of their ravages escaped the flames. The English fleet, too, was not idle, but joined in the work of devastation by scouring the shores of the Firth of Forth, almost every village from Fifeness to Stirling was plundered and laid in ashes.†

Among the many interesting associations connected with the Castle of Edinburgh, that of its having formed the occasional residence of Mary Queen of Scots, cannot fail to inspire feelings of melancholy and regret. During the regency of Mary of Loraine, George Lord Seaton was governor of the Castle of Edinburgh, and in 1558 was appointed one of the Commissioners sent to treat of a marriage with Mary and the Dauphin of France.‡

---

\* Hollinshed's Hist. of England, p. 1592.

† Arnot's Hist. vol. 1. p. 9. ‡ Grose's Antiq. vol. 1. appendix, p. 175.

At the nuptials of this unfortunate Queen and the Dauphin of France in 1548, great rejoicings were made throughout the realm, which every where blazed with bonfires, and resounded with the discharge of cannon, and other demonstrations of loyal and affectionate gratitude. The guns of the Castle sent forth their tributary thunders on the occasion, as appears from the Treasurer's Books for that year, in which there is entered a charge of ten shillings, paid to "certain *pyonaris*, for their laboris in raising of the *Monss* " forth of her lair, and for finding and carrying her bullet " after she was schote, frae Wardie Muir back to the Castle of Edinburgh," a distance of two miles.\*

In 1560, the Reformers ordered a deacon of the fleshers to be *carted* for adultery. The corporations, resenting the indignity put upon their order, assembled in a tumultuous manner, broke open the jail, and liberated their prisoner. A number of the craftsmen were sent prisoners to the Castle, but at the intercession of the deacons, they were soon released from confinement.

The Town Council at this distracted period were guilty of the grossest absurdities: one of their enactments shews the length to which their puritan principles carried them. They gravely enacted, that unless the daughters of burgesses were at their marriage "*reputed pure virgins*," their husbands should not enjoy the freedom of the city to which by marriage they were entitled!!

On the 1st April 1560, the Queen Regent in despair retired from Holyrood to the Castle of Edinburgh, where she remained till her death, which took place at one o'clock in the morning of 11th June 1560. Her train remained in the Castle till 10th July. Her body was put into a coffin of lead, and in October was carried to France, and interred in the Benedictine monastery of St Peter at Rheims, of which her sister René was the Abbess.†

---

\* Dalzell's Cursory Remarks, p. 32.    † Keith, 122.

In 1561, the justly despised Earl of Bothwell was confined in the Castle of Edinburgh for some time, until he effected his escape by means of a rope from one of the windows, and left the country for upwards of two years. Had he never returned, we might have closed the history of the unfortunate Mary more happily.

About 1563 the Archbishop of St. Andrews was confined in the Castle of Edinburgh, for saying and hearing mass.\* This bishop was afterwards executed on the 2d September 1562. Mary visited and dined in the castle, on which occasion, says Chambers, "as she came out at this Fortlet she was met by a boy of 6 years old, who came as it were from the heavens, who presented her a bible, a psalter, and the keys of the Castle."

The Castle of Edinburgh was an occasional residence of Queen Mary.† A small apartment which is still shewn in the south-east corner of the square, on the ground floor, near to where the Regalia are deposited, was occupied by her, and in this room, on the 19th June 1566, she gave birth to a son, afterwards James VI. of Scotland, and First of England. Underneath the arms of Scotland, painted on the pannelling, are the following doggrel lines :

" Lord Iesu Chryst that crounit was with thornse,  
 " Preserve the Birth quhais Badgie heir is borne,  
 " And send her Some successione to reign still,  
 " Lang in this Realme, if that be thy will ;  
 " Als grant, O Lord, quhatever of her proceed,  
 " Be to thy honor and prais, so beied."

It is extraordinary that this, as well as almost all the other apartments we have been shown as having been occupied by Mary, is of such narrow dimensions as to be deemed insufficient for the accommodation of a common servant in the present day.

After the murder of Darnley, Queen Mary changed her

---

\* Keith's Cat. of Bishops, p. 24. Spottiswood, p. 187. 252.

† Knox's History, p. 370.

residence for safety, from the Palace of Holyrood to the Castle, where she remained shut up in a dark chamber hung with black, till after her husband's burial. He lay in the Chapel of Holyrood from the 12th to the 15th February. His body being embalmed, he was then interred in the Royal Vault in the Abbey Church of Holyrood, in which James V. and his two infant sons, the brothers of Mary, reposed.

In 1570, during the troubles under the reign of Mary, the Castle of Edinburgh was held for her by Sir William Kirkaldy the governor. Elizabeth sent a body of 1000 foot, and 300 horse, under the command of Sir William Drury, to aid the king's party. They encamped, together with a body of Scots, at Leith.\* They afterwards besieged the city, and in attempting to provoke Mary's party to an engagement, Lord Methven and seven of his followers were killed by shot from the garrison. Exasperated by this loss, guards were placed on the different avenues of the city, to cut off all supply of provisions; and in order to strike the country people with terror, they hanged two men for carrying sheep to the market, and scourged five women with great severity for similar practices. The violence of party spirit became so rancorous, that the prisoners on each side, without respect to their quality, were led to instant execution, and were hanged upon gibbets erected within sight of their friends. At last, wearied with mutual slaughter, a truce was agreed on till the first of the ensuing month of January, and the Earl of Morton, now Regent, erected in the interim two bulwarks across the High Street, nearly opposite the Tolbooth, to shelter the city from the cannon of the Castle. The truce being concluded, Kirkaldy began early in the morning of the 1st Jan. 1573, to cannonade the city. Some of the artillery were pointed against the fish market, which had been recently built. The balls

---

\* Robertson Hist. vol. 2. p. 6.

falling amongst the fish, scattered them about the streets, and dashed some of them so high in the air, that the tops of the houses received them in their fall. The singularity of this spectacle drew many people into the streets; and the poorer sort, incited by a desire to obtain part of the *fly-ing fish*, ran to gather them regardless of their danger: a ball alighting among a group thus employed, five persons were killed, and about twenty wounded. Involved in all the miseries of civil discord, the Regent solicited Elizabeth's assistance to reduce the Castle, and Sir William Drury, who before that time had left Scotland, returned with 1500 foot and a train of artillery.\* On the 25th April 1573, he summoned Kirkaldy to surrender, who, in token of defiance, unfurled his ensign from the top of the fortress. The English general and the Regent opened the trenches, and pushed the siege vigorously. Five batteries were erected against the Castle, one of them on the spot where Heriot's Hospital now stands, the four others at nearly equal distances, in a curve line by the west of the Castle, the last of them being raised in Bearford's Park, a little to the westward, or due north from the battery erected at the site of Heriot's Hospital.

The Castle was defended with great gallantry; but a considerable part of the fortifications being demolished, the well chocked up with rubbish, every supply of water cut off, and the garrison, though resolute, not animated by the unconquerable spirit of their commander, after a siege of 33 days, surrendered their stronghold on the 29th May 1573.†

The English general, in the name of his mistress, promised favourable treatment to the governor, but he was nevertheless, by the desire of Elizabeth, delivered up to the Regent, who basely caused the brave warrior to be hanged. The Castle having suffered considerable damage by the siege, the Regent lost no time in causing it to be repaired.

---

\* Hollinshed's Hist. Eng. p. 1866. Spottiswood, p. 71.

† Robertson's Hist. vol. 2. p. 47. Arnot, vol. 1. p. 24.



In 1577, after Morton had resigned the government into the hands of the young king, his brother, then governor of the Castle, refused to deliver it up, and endeavoured to victual it for a siege; but being opposed by the citizens, he on obtaining a pardon surrendered it.

About 1639, the Castle appears to have been in a ruinous condition, as we learn from an order issued by Charles, dated Whitehall, commanding the inhabitants "to aid and assist in repairing divers parts of the Castle, and in putting it into a good state of defence." A mandate of this nature, at such a dangerous crisis, when the country was in a high state of excitement, had an opposite tendency, for instead of repairing it, the Town Council, on 17th April, ordered 500 men to be raised to besiege it, and voted the sum of £ 50,000 Scotch for their maintenance.\*

In March 1639 the Covenanters took possession of Edinburgh Castle, also of Dalkeith House, then the property of the Crown, and carried the military stores, with which the latter was well furnished, to the Castle of Edinburgh.

In 1650 the Castle was besieged by Oliver Cromwell, and defended with great valour during a period of two months, when it was at last surrendered upon honourable terms.

At the Revolution, the Castle was long held for King James by George, the fourth Marquis of Huntly, and first Duke of Gordon. On the accession of King James VII. his Grace was sworn Privy Counsellor, appointed Lord of the Treasury, and Governor of the Castle of Edinburgh; and he was also invested with the order of the Thistle on the revival of that distinguished order in 1687.

The Lords Balcarras and Dundee also supported the interests of the exiled monarch. Dundee, upon information of an attempt to assassinate him, left Edinburgh at the head of 50 horse. In passing the Castle, he clambered up the

rock, and held a conference with the Duke of Gordon. The novelty of this sight attracted a multitude of spectators, and it was reported in the city that there was an insurrection among the adherents of Dundee.\*

The convention of estates summoned the Duke of Gordon to surrender the Castle on the 15th March 1689; but although the Governor was at the head of but a weak and ill-provided garrison, he defended it with astonishing bravery for a period of three months, when he was obliged to capitulate.—The Duke, on surrendering the Castle, was for some time imprisoned by way of check to his vassals, but was afterwards set at liberty by King William, he giving his word of honour not to act in future against the government.†

On the 26th March 1707 the Regalia of Scotland were deposited in the Castle of Edinburgh in a strong vaulted apartment, the chimney and windows of which were well secured by iron stanchels, and its entrance protected by two doors, one of oak and one formed of iron bars; where the keys of the large chest which contained the Regalia, or those of the two doors, were deposited, does not appear, nor have they as yet been discovered.

In the rebellion of 1715, the insurgents made a daring but unsuccessful attempt to surprise the fortress.

In the year 1745, Prince Charles Stuart, though his army were masters of the City of Edinburgh, did not venture to attack the Castle. For some days after the battle of Preston, the communication between the Castle and the

---

\* Annot's Hist. of Edinburgh, vol. i. p. 139.—This feat is almost incredible, and must have been performed under imminent danger to his life; many soldiers at different periods, in attempting to clamber down the rocks, have fallen victims to their rashness, and few of those who have attempted it have escaped unhurt; many an expert school-boy has also forfeited his life in quest of a bird's nest.

† Mackay's Hist. of the House and Clan of Mackay, p. 398.—Privy Council Record.

town continued open. The Highlanders kept guard at the Weigh-house, and at some old buildings near the Castle. On 25th September the scrambling of some goats upon the rocks having alarmed the garrison, a number of cannon were directed against the Highland guard at the West Port, which however did little execution; and upon the 29th orders were given to the Highland guard to allow no person to pass or repass to the Castle. On that evening a letter was sent by General Guest, Governor of the Castle, to the Lord Provost of Edinburgh, acquainting him, that unless a free communication was allowed between the Castle and the town, the General would be obliged to make use of his cannon to dislodge the rebels; the general however suspended the threatened cannonade for some time, in consequence of deputies\* from the city having waited on the Governor. But upon the sentinels firing on some people whom they saw carrying provisions to the Castle, on the 2d October the garrison fired both cannon and small arms at the houses which covered the Highland Guards; one of the cannon balls discharged on the occasion is still to be seen stuck fast in the gable of the house nearest the Castle. Charles immediately published a proclamation, prohibiting all correspondence with the Castle upon pain of death, and gave strict orders to strengthen the blockade.

About 2 o'clock on the 4th October, a brisk cannonade from the Castle commenced, which filled the city with tumult and alarm, and wounded many of the citizens. As soon as it grew dark the garrison sallied forth, set fire to some houses next the Castle, and made a trench betwixt the Castle and the upper end of the street, where they planted several field-pieces, and fired down the street with cartouch-shot. The inhabitants were busied in removing their most valuable effects, as well as their infirm relatives, from the reach of these engines of destruction; many people who lived in places more remote from the scene, affected

with the general panic, fled with their effects they knew not whither.

Next day the cannonade continued, and several of the Pretender's army, as well as the inhabitants, were killed and wounded. The cannonade, or as it was then called, the Bombardment of Edinburgh, was grievously complained of by the inhabitants. The chevalier yielded to the representations of the citizens, and issued a proclamation that evening, setting forth "the infinite regret he felt at the many murders committed upon the inhabitants by the commanders of the garrison: That he might justly proceed, agreeable to his threatenings, to execute reprisals upon the estates of his enemies; but he thought it no disgrace to suspend punishment, or alter a resolution, when thereby innocent lives could be saved."

Charles, from the above laudable considerations, now allowed free communication betwixt the Castle and the Town.\*

The inhabitants, on this occasion, felt most acutely, that although the Castle could not contribute to the security of the city, it might become the engine of its destruction. Charles immediately after marched for England; the rest of his eventful career is well known. Since the union of the two Crowns, the Castle of Edinburgh has been kept in the best repair, and proves not only an efficient garrison, but a striking ornament to the romantic City which it overlooks.

In the year 1753, workmen who were digging for a foundation to a new store-house within the Castle, found several golden handles and plates of a coffin, which were supposed to have belonged to that in which the Earl of Douglas was buried, after he was murdered in the Castle of Edinburgh in 1440, as before stated.

In the year 1788, a number of workmen were actually employed in whitewashing the exterior of this venerable

---

\* Home's Hist. of the Rebellion, p. 126.

Castle, and smeared over a considerable part of the south-east side; but they were fortunately prevented from pursuing such a ridiculous innovation. Time and the weather have now effaced what mischief was thus ignorantly performed. But not many years ago, the spire of the Church of St Giles was besmeared in the same very ridiculous manner.

The Regalia of Scotland were so long secluded from public view, as to give apparent confirmation to a report industriously circulated, that they had been removed to London. Mr Arnot, in his *History of Edinburgh* 1788, expresses a doubt of their being at that time in the Castle of Edinburgh, and pronounces that "if the officers of state and governors of the Castle will not make personal enquiry whether the Regalia of Scotland be still in the Castle, the public will be entitled to conclude that they are no longer there, and that they have been carried off by private orders from the Court."

The same mystery as to the fate of these ancient jewels seems to have continued until the 22d December 1794, when a strong room in the Castle was opened by special warrant of his Majesty King George III. in order to search for certain records of the Kingdom of Scotland, which were missing from the General Register Office in Edinburgh. No documents, however, of the kind were to be found. The apartment contained nothing but a large chest, very strongly secured, which the Commissioners (perhaps conjecturing its precious contents,) did not think themselves authorised to open. The Crown Room was again shut, and strongly secured; and the proceedings and discovery of the Commissioners faithfully reported to the King.

In October 1817, a circumstance occurred of the most interesting description, and which forms a striking feature in the history of this ancient fortress. Our late illustrious sovereign George IV., then Prince Regent, gave the most princely proof of that partiality and favour for his Scottish subjects, which afterwards marked his reign. Considering

that all political feelings were now, and had long been, unquestionably in favour of the British monarchy, he directed the ancient Regalia of Scotland, which had slumbered for more than a century, to be exposed to public view. A commission was accordingly issued to the officers of state in Scotland, &c. directing them "To open the Crown-room, and chest deposited therein, and to report the state "in which they should find the Regalia of Scotland." In virtue of this warrant, the commissioners assembled on the 4th February 1818, and having read the warrant, proceeded to put it in execution. Entering the Crown-room, they next proceeded to force open the chest, and to the unspeakable joy of all present, the regalia were discovered in the precise state in which they had been deposited in 1707; a copy of the deed being found along with them in the chest. Upon this gratifying discovery, the royal flag was hoisted upon the Castle, and the assembled multitude hailed the announcement with tremendous cheers.

On receiving a report of the success of the Commissioners' researches, the Prince Regent lost no time in giving such directions for the safe custody of the Regalia, and for, at the same time, gratifying the laudable curiosity of the public. The custody of the Regalia was committed to Captain Adam Ferguson, (now Sir Adam Ferguson,) as Deputy Keeper of the Regalia, under whom are yeomen keepers, who are in constant attendance at the Crown-room.\*

In the memorable year 1822, his late Majesty George IV., in his visit to Scotland, beheld for the first time those regal honours over which he had extended his paternal care, and in his procession to the Castle, these symbols of Scottish royalty were borne before him.

On his visit to the Castle, he was much delighted with its excellent state, and highly romantic situation. His Majesty mounted a platform which had been erected for

---

\* For a description of the Regalia, see General Description of the Castle.

him on the half-moon battery, and gazing around him with wonder and delight, he took off his hat and waved it in the air. The lofty and advantageous situation which his Majesty then occupied, commands perhaps the most extensive and diversified prospect in Scotland—certainly one of the finest in the world. The royal spectator, with evident emotion, exclaimed, “This is wonderful!”\*

Nor has our present most gracious Sovereign yielded in any respect to his royal predecessor, as to the favour he has been pleased to evince for this portion of his dominions. Since his Majesty’s accession to the throne, he has given a distinguished proof of his condescension, by adopting the idea of assembling together *all the Crown jewels of Scotland*. On the 17th December 1830, by command of his Majesty, Sir Adam Ferguson, keeper of the Regalia, arrived from London with his precious charge, and next day deposited in the Crown-room of the Castle several ancient and curious jewels which belonged to the Stuart family while swaying the sceptres of England and Scotland. These reliques are now exhibited in the Castle, under the same precaution as the other parts of the Regalia.

In August 1830, while some workmen were engaged repairing the wall of that part of the building between the Crown-room and the west entrance into the square, about the centre of the wall an aperture, dextrously concealed, was discovered, and in clearing it they destroyed a coffin, in which were the bones of a child, and fragments of velvet embroidered with the initials, J. R. ; these last, we understand, are preserved by the officers of the 71st regiment, who were then stationed in the garrison.

In this age of investigation and research, it is wonderful how very little curiosity this discovery excited, and scarcely any notice was taken of this mysterious inhumation. That the remains thus discovered have some connection with the

---

\* Historical Description of the King’s Visit, by the author, p. 34.

Stuart race, is highly probable from the embroidered initials, which are executed in the style of the 15th century, and therefore involves a mystery which succeeding ages can never be able to discover.

---

## GENERAL DESCRIPTION

OF THE

## CASTLE OF EDINBURGH.

BEFORE the invention of artillery, the Castle of Edinburgh was deemed impregnable. It stands on the western extremity of the ridge on which the Old Town is built, and terminates upon the south in an inaccessible rock, the top of which, bearing the line wall of the fortress, declines a little towards the north-west.

Before the drawbridge is a row of pallisadoes, forming an angle; from the point of which to the buildings of the city, is a space of 350 feet in length, and 300 broad on the summit, called the Castle-Hill, which forms a beautiful parade-ground, as well as a place of resort for the inhabitants desiring the benefit of free air.\*

On the south side of the Castle-hill, a fine stone wall has been lately erected in furtherance of the completion of the new western approach to the city, which is now in progress.

The valley on the north side, formerly part of the North Loch, is beautifully laid out in public gardens, and has a most delightful appearance when viewed from the Castle-hill. Here the inhabitants of Prince's Street resort in great numbers; and in summer the walks are enlivened

---

\* The top of the Castle-hill was formerly very narrow, not exceeding the breadth of the street leading to it.



with large parties of fashionables, inhaling the sweets of this delightful and romantic retreat, which, like a second Eden, has sprung up in the middle of the city.

The hill commands a most beautiful and richly diversified prospect of the river Forth, and shores of Fife, from Queensferry as far as Fifeness, with its southern bank covered with towns and villages, which King James very aptly compared to a mantle with a gold fringe. On the south and east are the Meadows, or public walks, Heriot's Hospital, the stupendous rocks of Arthur's Seat and Salisbury Crag. At a few miles distant to the south, the Pentland Hills, and those of Muirfoot. On the east, the delightful plain called the King's Park, extends itself, and the ancient towers of Holyrood are seen in the valley below.

The space inclosed by the fortifications is of an oval form, and measures, from the north-west angle to the angle formed by the pallisadoes upon the outside of the drawbridge, 920 feet; but the breadth from north to south is only 475 feet.

On entering the Castle, we pass the drawbridge through an outer gate of immense strength, and well secured. On the left is the guard-house, and adjoining to it is a well plentifully supplied with water.

Proceeding a little farther is a second deeply arched gate-way, strongly built. When the gate was shut, two huge iron portcullisses were let down behind it: one recess is still to be seen in the wall; the other has been closed up with wood. This archway, which was originally finished like a tower with embrasures, is surmounted by two grotesque figures; the building above this archway was the state prison. In 1745-6, this gloomy habitation was occupied by many a lord and gentleman, and even ladies, who were charged with being attached to the Stuart cause. Immediately within this gate on the left, is a space where that remarkable piece of artillery, well known by the name of "*Mons Meg*," formerly

lay. This cannon now stands on the Argyle battery, at the north corner of the new barracks. Near the coal-yard on right, it is supposed the subterraneous passage betwixt the Castle and the Palace commenced. Tradition has it, that a Highland piper undertook to explore it, and succeeded (playing his bagpipes all the time,) in gaining as far as beneath the Nether Bow, when the noise of the bagpipes ceased, and he fell a victim in his enterprise.

On the left, after passing the gate, is another guard-house, and about 230 feet westward is the Governor's house; on the right of it the cannon, Mons Meg, is placed, which, as it is one of the principal curiosities connected with the Castle, we shall describe.

This remarkable piece of artillery, which resembles an old mortar, such as are to be seen in Germany, was made at Mons, in Flanders. It is small in the breech, and large at the mouth, and is composed of a number of thick iron bars, which appear to have been wadded; they are besides bound together by strong hoops; and the whole seems to be of immense strength. It is in length 13 feet, and is 2 feet  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches diameter at the muzzle, the bore of which is 20 inches wide, tapering inwards, and the whole gun weighs 4000 stone. There is a breach in one side, said to have been occasioned by its bursting at the siege of Roxburgh, on the 3d August 1460.\* This account is evidently traditional, and not to be depended on, for Mons has been used on several subsequent occasions.

In 1651, the rapid advance of the English army rendered it expedient that the Regalia of Scotland should be conveyed to a place of security more remote from the scene of war than any of the royal castles; and Dunnottar, a strong baronial castle built on an insulated rock, was chosen by the Scottish Parliament as their destination. A garrison was placed there, and amongst other royal artillery transported for the

---

\* Grose's Antiquities, vol. I.

defence of the Castle, we find *Mons Meg* particularly mentioned. The large embrasure in which this piece of artillery lay, is still pointed out by the old man who shews the Castle of Dunnottar; tradition asserts, that a shot from this cannon dismasted an English vessel in attempting to enter the harbour of Stonehaven, a distance of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles. Chambers, in treating of this subject, considers the above account as purely traditional, and thinks that the gun denominated the "*Great Mag*" contained in the list of ordnance taken in the Castle of Edinburgh on the 24th December 1650 by order of the Parliament of England, is the very identical *Mons Meg*.

The history of *Meg*, like many others of our national antiquities, is obscure in tradition. Although it is expressly mentioned by ancient historians that this piece of ordnance was burst at the siege of Roxburgh, in the accounts of the Treasurer during the reign of James IV. we find that this cannon was transported from the Castle of Edinburgh, probably on some occasion of national festivity, to the "*Abbey of Hallyrude House*," on which occasion it appears, that "the gunner of the Abbey received ilk nicht III S."

On the 10th of July 1489, *Mons Meg* was carried by this king to the siege of Dumbarton. *Mons*, however, from her enormous size and weight, seems to have proved exceedingly unmanageable, and after having been brought back from Dumbarton, she enjoyed an interval of eight years inglorious repose. When James, however, in 1497, sat down before Norham, the great gun was, with infinite labour and expense, conveyed to the siege. The construction of the new cradle or carriage for her, seems to have been a work of great labour. In the Treasurer's Books the following entries are made: "July 24th 1497. Item, to pynouris to bere the trees to be Mon's new cradell to her at St Leonards, quhare scho lay, iii sh. vi d.;" "July 28th, Item, for

xiii stane of irne to make graith to Monses new cradell, xxiii sh. iii d." Item, for xyiii. ti. of talloun (tallow) to Mons." "Item, for viii elne of canvas to be Mons claiths to cover her." "Item for mair talloun to Mons." "Item to Sir Thomas Galbraith for paynting of Monses claiths, xiiii sh." The name of this celebrated gun, as stated in the Treasurer's Books, is simply *Mons*. Drummond of Hawthornden appears to have been the first historian who calls her *Mons Meg*.\*

On the marriage of Mary Queen of Scots, as we have stated in another part, this cannon was discharged; and in 1682, when the Duke of York, afterwards James VII. of Scotland, visited the Castle, "the great cannon called *Mons Meg*, being charged, burst in her off-going, which was regarded as a bad omen."†

In the month of April 1754, this gun, so long unserviceable, was taken from the Castle and drawn down the Canongate, and thence by the Easter Road to Leith, whence she was shipped on board the *Happy Janet* for the Tower of London, and where she lay neglected for about 75 years.

The Antiquarian Society of Scotland, ever zealous to protect and preserve the "*relics of a distant age*," by their praiseworthy influence obtained the restoration of this ponderous piece of antiquarian ordnance, and had old *Meg* restored to her venerable domicile. The City of Edinburgh Steam Packet was destined to convey *Mons* to Scotland, and with a spirit of liberality which ought not to be forgotten, the owners of that vessel gave a gratuitous passage to this cumbersome relic. On her arrival in Leith, *Mons* was deposited in the naval yard there, and on the 9th March 1829, she was transported to this fortress, when an immense concourse of spectators were assembled to witness the extraordinary pageant. A troop of the 3d dragoons, a party of the Royal

---

\* Dr M'Gregor's MS. notes. Tytler's Hist. vol. IV. p. 423.

† Fountainhall, Chambers' Walks, p. 61.

artillery, and a strong detachment of the 78th regiment, all under the direction of Major Broke, assistant Quarter Master General, were in attendance to escort Meg to her original quarters, preceded by the members of the Highland Society in full costume, headed by General Graham of Stirling, and M'Donald of Staffa; Sir Walter Scott was in a carriage in the train. She was drawn by 10 horses richly caparisoned, and bestrode by youths dressed in tartan, and carrying broad swords. The line of approach was the same as that adopted on the arrival of King George IV. by Leith Walk, York Place, St. Andrew's Square, and by the North Bridge to the Castle, where she was received with every ceremonial. The Royal standard was hoisted on the battlements, the gates were previously shut, and at one o'clock the advanced guard gave notice of Mons' approach to her parent citadel; amidst the hearty cheers of a dense multitude, she was then drawn to the Argyle Battery, where she was placed in a carriage, under those battlements which enshrine the Royal honours of Scotland, though now no longer either able or required to protect them.

Upon the right of the Governor's House, and on turning to the south about 100 feet, the ascent becomes very steep. On the right is Hawkhill, and upon the left, a third gateway, entering which on the left also, is the shot yard. About 100 feet further on, stands the Chapel; after leaving it we enter the half-moon battery, upon the top of which is reared the flag-staff; a little farther on is a very deep draw-well, which might be supposed of great use to the garrison in the event of a siege. This, however, is not the case, for on the discharge of artillery, the water in the well almost entirely subsides. West from the half-moon battery, is the entrance to the grand parade, which is a parallelogram of about 100 feet by 80. This is at once the most magnificent and ancient part of the fortress now in existence. On the east side of this parallelogram is the Crown Room, where the Regalia are deposited. Two officials in the dress

of the ancient Scottish yeomen of the guard, are the attendants on the Regalia, which are placed in a vaulted room one storey above the pavement. The Regalia are exposed upon an oval table, which is secured and encircled by an iron railing. The Crown lies upon a cushion of crimson velvet, fringed with gold, and is surrounded by the Sceptre, the Sword, and its richly adorned sheath, and a Mace said to have belonged to the Treasurer of Scotland. The room is adorned with crimson hangings, and is constantly illuminated by four lamps. The iron bound chest in which the Regalia were found, is also in this room, and the flannel cloths in which they were preserved. These venerable memorials of Scottish independence, being intimately connected with the history of Edinburgh Castle, deserve to be noticed.

The Crown, though antique, is very elegant, and composed of the purest gold. It is generally acknowledged, that the brows of the immortal and victorious Bruce were the first which were decorated with this ancient diadem; and we are informed by various authors, that it continued in the same state until James V. on a visit to France in 1536, added two imperial arches, closed at the top, and surmounted by a large cross patée, adorned with pearls. At the same time that James V. thus improved the Crown, he caused the Sceptre to be made—a slender but exquisite rod of silver.

We cannot better describe these ancient gems than by giving a transcript from the document produced at their lodgment in the Castle of Edinburgh, on 26th March 1707.

“The Imperial Crown of Scotland is of pure gold, enriched with many precious stones, diamonds, pearls, and curious enamellings. Its parts and specific forms are these :

“ 1. It is composed of a large broad circle or fillet, which goes round the head, adorned with 22 large precious stones, viz. topazes, amethysts, garnets, emeralds, rubies, hyacinths, in collects of gold in various forms, and with curious enamellings; and betwixt each of these collects and stones were

interposed great Oriental pearls, but one of them is now wanting.

“ 2. Above the great circle there is another small one, formed with 20 points adorned with the like number of diamonds and sapphires alternately, and the points are topped with as many great pearls, after which form are the coronets of our lords barons.

“ 3. The upper circle is elevated or heightened with 10 crosses florée, each being adorned in the centre with a great diamond betwixt four great pearls placed in cross saltère one and one; but some of the pearls are wanting, and the number extant upon the upper part of the Crown, besides what are in the under circle and in the cross patée, are 51, and three crosses florée are interchanged with other ten high *fleurs de lis*, all alternative with the foresaid great pearls below, which top the points of the second small circle.

“ 4. From the upper circle proceed four arches, adorned with enamelled figures, which meet and close at the top, surmounted with a mound of gold or celestial globe, enamelled with blue semée or powdered with stars, crossed and enamelled with a large cross patée, adorned in the extremities with great pearls, and cantoned with other four on the angles. In the centre of the cross patée there is a square amethyst, which points the forepart of the Crown: and behind, on the other side, is a great pearl, and below it, at the foot of the paler part of the cross, are these characters, ‘J. R. V. ;’ by which it would appear that King James V. was the first that closed the Crown with arches, and topped it with a mound and cross patée. This appears evident, as it is united to the ancient Crown by tacks of gold; the workmanship of the arch is not so good, and the quality of the gold is also inferior.

“ The *tire* or bonnet of the Crown was of purple velvet; but, in the year 1686, it got a cap of crimson velvet, adorned, as before, with four plates of gold richly wrought and enamelled, and on each of them a great pearl, half an inch

in diameter, which appears between the four arches, and the bonnet is turned up with ermine upon the lowest circle of the crown; immediately above the ermine there are eight small holes, disposed two and two together on the four quarters of the crown in the middle place betwixt the arches, which were for tying thereto or loosing from diamonds or other precious stones. The Crown is nine inches in diameter, being twenty-seven inches about; and in height, from the under circle to the top of the cross patée, six and a half inches. It is placed on a square cushion of crimson velvet, adorned with fringes, and four tassels of gold suspended from the corners.

“The *Sceptre*.—The stem of the stalk of the Sceptre, being silver double over-gilt, is two feet long, of hexagon form, with three buttons or knots answering thereto. Betwixt the first button and the second is the handle, of hexagon form, furling in the middle, and plain. Betwixt the second and third buttons there are three sides engraven on; that under the Virgin Mary, one of the statues, on the top of the stalk, is the letter J.; upon the second, under St James, the letter R.; and on the third, under St Andrew, the figure V. The side betwixt J. and R. is engraven with nineteen *fleurs de lis*, and on the side betwixt the figure V. and the letter J. are ten thistles, continued from one stem. From the third button to the capital, the three sides under the statues are plain; and on the other three antique engravings, viz. sacramental cups, antique Medusa's heads, and rullion foliages. Upon the top of the stalk is an antique capital of leaves, embossed, upon the abacus whereof arises the prolonged stem surrounded with statues, viz. that of the Virgin Mary crowned with an open crown, holding in her right hand our blessed Saviour, and in her left a mond ensigned with a cross; next to her, on her right hand, stands the statue of St Andrew, in an apostolical garment, and on his head a *Scots* bonnet, holding in his right hand a crosspace or saltere, a part whereof is broken off, and in his left elevated



book open. On the Virgin's left hand stands another statue, seeming to represent St James, with the like apostolic garments, and a hanging neck superadded thereto, and upon his head a little hat like to the Roman *pileum*; in his right hand, half elevated, a book open, and in his left a pastoral staff; the head is broke off; and above each statue, being two and a half inches, excepting the Virgin's, which is a little less, the finishing of a Gothic niche; betwixt each statue arises also a rullion, in the form of a dolphin, very distinct, in length four inches, foliage along the body; their heads upwards and effronted inwards, and the turning of their tails ending in a rose or cinquefoil outward. Above these rullions or statues stands another hexagonal button, with oak leaves under every corner, and above it a crystal globe of two and a half inches diameter within three bars jointed above, where it is surmounted with six rullions, and here again an oval globe, topped with an Oriental pearl half an inch diameter. The whole Sceptre is in length 34 inches.

"The *sword* is five feet in length; the handle and pummel are of silver over-gilt, and occupy fifteen inches; the pummel is round and somewhat flat on the two sides; on the middle of each there is a garland embossed, and in the centre there have been two enamelled plates, which have been broke off. The traverse, or cross of the Sword, being of silver over-gilt, is in length seventeen and a half inches; its form is like two dolphins, the heads joining, and the tails ending in acorns; the shell is hanging down towards the point of the Sword, formed like an escalop flourished, or rather like a green oak leaf; on the blade of the Sword is indented with gold letters, 'JULIUS II. P.' The scabbard is of crimson velvet, covered with silver gilded, and wrought in philagram work into branches of the oak-tree leaves and acorns. On the scabbard are placed four round plates of silver over-gilt, two of them near to the crampit are enamelled blue, and thereon, in golden characters, 'JULIUS II. PON.

MAX. VI.' At the mouth of the scabbard is a large square plate of silver, enamelled purple, on a cartouche azure, an oak-tree eradicated and fructuated ; and above the cartouche the Papal ensign, viz. two keys in saltire addossée, their bowls formed like roses or cinquefoils tied with trappings, and tassels hanging down. At each side of the cartouche, above the keys, is the Papal tire, environed with three crowns, with two labels turned up adorned with crosses.

"Pope Julius II., who gifted the Sword to James IV., had for his armorial figures an oak-tree fructuated, which sufficiently accounts for those emblematic figures on the Sword and Scabbard."\*

The Regalia, as we have already noticed, received a valuable addition through the munificent kindness of his present Majesty ; and besides the Crown, Sceptre, and Sword of State, there are exhibited to the public a gold collar of the order of the Garter with a diamond George, worn by James II., and left as legacy by the Cardinal York to his late Majesty. A splendid diamond badge of the order of the Thistle with onyx, worn by James I., and a beautiful coronation Ring, being a sapphire set in diamonds, which was worn by Charles I.

On the south-east corner of the grand parade, is the apartment which was occupied, as we have already stated, by Queen Mary, and in which she was delivered of a son, afterwards James VI. of Scotland, and I. of England. "To what base uses may we return." This apartment is now occupied as a Tavern or Canteen ; it is only about eight feet square, and is lighted by one window.

This room forms the south-east angle of the Castle buildings, and was part of the Palace occupied by the unfortunate Queen, when Holyrood was deemed unsafe for her residence.

---

\* Mait. Hist. Book ii. p. 161.

There is a singular tradition connected with this apartment, which is still kept up. Underneath the fire-place is shewn a hole which served as a passage for a wire, whereby a bell was rung in a house in the Grassmarket to announce to the Catholic friends of the Queen the birth of her son. It is also stated, with a love for the marvellous, that he was conveyed in a basket through the postern gate of the Castle, and dropped down the west part of the rock by means of a cord into the hands of his mother's Catholic adherents, who had been apprized of his birth by the above ingenious communication. While this part of the Castle formed the Palace, the south side was occupied by the Parliament House, and the north side by the ancient chapel of Queen Margaret, consort of Malcolm Canmore. From these buildings it is stated the Scottish king and his court beheld the tournaments which in former times took place on the plain below the south side of the Castle rock.

Between this and the south-west and north-west corners, are accommodations for the officers commanding the troops in garrison. Upon the north the new Barracks, about 120 feet long by 50 broad, of 3 storeys high, is calculated to accommodate 1000 men. On the south side of the half-moon battery, almost under the window of the room in which King James was born, was the sally port which is mentioned in the historical description of the Castle.

In digging the new approach, this subterraneous passage was discerned in an oblong direction towards the Grassmarket. It was so broad as to admit two armed men to walk abreast, and it must have been of proportionate height, although, when discovered, it was full of rubbish, and several pieces of dismounted artillery were dug up, which have been probably placed in the passage to choke up the entrance, and prevent the Castle from being taken by this approach.

Returning to Hawkhill, upon the south is Durie's battery, and on the left the cells in which the *French* and *Spanish* prisoners were kept during the war. But as the prisoners

of these nations were constantly engaged in feuds, and an attempt having been made on the part of the Spaniards to assassinate the French in their cells, they were eventually removed to a prison or *dépôt* near Fountain Bridge.

Notwithstanding the strength of the Castle, and the precautionary steps taken to secure the prisoners, several of them effected their escape by the common sewer, which runs down the south-west side of the Castle rock.

In one of the large apartments where it is said 25 French officers were confined, there is a most ingenious imitation of a draft-board cut in the floor; the walls of this and all the apartments are covered with writing.

One of the French prisoners, whose suavity of manners had ingratiated him with the garrison, was occasionally employed in carrying water for the soldiers. One day he took an opportunity of marching through the gate with the water pails; and had reached the weigh-house, when he was met by a Highland soldier, who asked where he was going. Monsieur answered, "Me go for de vater." The Highlander mistaking the meaning, replied, "I weel believe you'er gaun *over the water*, but Deil hae me if ye gang there wi' our new water stoups;" much to the chagrin of the poor Frenchman, he was conveyed back to the Castle, and ever after kept in close confinement. The industry and ingenuity of these prisoners enabled many of them, when they left this country, to carry a considerable sum of money along with them. Their chief employment was in making snuff and work boxes, &c. of bone, and ornamental articles composed of coloured straw, neatly inlaid on wood.

In exploring the various apartments, or rather vaults which were occupied by the French prisoners, Barrack-serjeant Ellis pointed out a door which had been blocked up and partly concealed at the south-east end of the northernmost upper apartment, now converted into a carpenter's shop, which he succeeded in forcing open, and found it closed behind by a stone partition, which at the author's

request he was induced to remove, when he discovered a passage of about 10 yards in length, which terminated at another door also closed up; but as in working his way above the Chaplain's kitchen, he had put the Reverend gentleman's utensils and crockery in danger, he was obliged to suspend any further investigation. It is, however, highly probable from the appearance of the place, that this is the identical communication which led to the sally-port already noticed.

Mr Kelly, in lately dressing a small plot of ground behind the Church, on the right hand of the half-moon battery on purpose to convert it into a garden, discovered a coffin, containing the bones of a new-born male child. The coffin and contents were immediately afterwards re-interred same place, but at a greater depth from the surface.

Upon the right of the cells we descend by a stair-case, at the foot of which is the laboratory; and a little farther on is a barracks, both in ruins. Leaving this, there is an entrance to the back parade. From the line wall there is a most delightful prospect. Passing this, we arrive at an irregular battery upon the north, mounted with light field-pieces. There is one in particular taken from the army of Prince Charles Stuart in 1745, well worthy the attention of the curious. Close by the line wall there is a descent by a winding flight of steps, which leads down to "the Butts," a place where archery was formerly practised, about 50 feet below the level of the rock on which the armoury is built, and where there is another guard house, and a draw-well.

From this the line wall takes an easterly direction about 150 feet, which is terminated by a turret, called the Queen's Post. Passing this it turns south-east, ascending very abruptly by steps to a battery called Miln's Mount, on the north-west of Argyle's battery. From this point the rock exhibits a most tremendous appearance, looking down to the Well-house Tower, and from this to the west side it

frowns in awful majesty, and in many places overhangs in dreadful masses, fearful to behold.

The Armoury is a place highly deserving of attention. It is most exquisitely arranged, and the arms are kept in the finest order. There is a great number of these which were taken from the rebels in 1745; and among other antiquities there is a dirk or dagger, shewn as having been the property of the celebrated Rob Roy. There are also twelve old wall-pieces which were sent from Corgarf Castle during the rebellion, by order of Sir Charles Forbes, Bart. Besides these, there is 100,000 stand of regular arms to answer any sudden emergency.

The artillery sheds are also provided with all kinds of necessities in the most perfect order.

The garrison in this castle, according to Maitland, consisted of a governor, lieutenant-governor, major, lieutenant, ensign, chaplain, surgeon, master gunner, store master, 3 under gunners, 4 serjeants, 4 corporals, 2 drummers, and 113 private soldiers,—other men 23, women 62, male children 13, females 14, together 248. Though this was the complement assigned to the fortress, it is seldom or ever left without two or three companies of marching regiments quartered in it. The Castle is at present occupied by 1000 soldiers, 106 women, and 216 children.

The accompanying engraving of Edinburgh Castle is from an original drawing by Mr G. F. Sargent, who took the view on the day of his present Majesty's coronation, when the Royal standard was hoisted on the battlements.

---

## **Craigmillar Castle.**

---

**"And there they stand, as stands a lofty mind,  
Worn, but unstooping to the baser crowd,  
All tenantless save to the cranny wind,  
Or holding dark communion with the cloud."—BYRON.**





## Craigmillar Castle.

---

**T**HIS Fortress, which was once a royal residence, is situated on a commanding eminence three miles south of Edinburgh. Neither its founder nor the period of its erection have ever been discovered.

Craigmillar claims remote antiquity, as appears from the national records of Scotland. In a charter of mortification in Haddington, collections granted in the reign of Alexander II in 1212, "William son of Henricus de Craigmillar gives, in pure and perpetual alms, to the church and monastery of Dunfermline, a certain toft of land in Craigmillar, in the southern part thereof, which leads from the town of Nidrief to the church of Libberton, which Henricus de Edmonstone holds of him."\*

Craigmillar afterwards became the property of John de Capella, from whom it was afterwards purchased by Sir Simon Preston in 1374. William Preston, a descendant of Sir Simon, was a member of the Parliament which met at Edinburgh, June 1, 1478.† He was distinguished by the title of "Domine de Craigmillar."

This Castle continued in the possession of the Prestons

---

\* Had. Collect.

† Parliam. Records, Grose's Antiq. vol. I.

almost 300 years ; during which time that family held the highest offices in the municipal government of the City of Edinburgh.

Craigmillar was a place of very considerable strength, and was used as a prison for the Scottish Kings at the period when their factious nobles had the ascendancy. In 1477, the Earl of Mar, younger brother to King James III. being accused of practising sorcery against the king's life, was confined in this stronghold for a considerable time ; he was afterwards brought to Edinburgh, where he was bled to death. It was also made use of as the residence of King James V. during his minority, having been obliged to leave Edinburgh on account of the plague, which at that time raged in it.

It was in the Castle of Craigmillar that the Queen Dowager, by the favour of Lord Erskine, his constant attendant and guardian, had frequent private meetings with the young monarch, while the Duke of Albany, the governor, was in France.

In April 1554, Craigmillar Castle, with that of Roslin, the Abbey of Holyrood and the town of Leith, were burnt and plundered by the English army during the irruption of the Earl of Hertford. Most of the present buildings seem to have been erected subsequent to that calamity ; at all events, the appearance of the fabric does not indicate its being of a much earlier construction.

In 1561, Craigmillar became the favourite residence of Mary Queen of Scots, after her return from France ; and so often had this fortress been honoured with her presence, that a small village in the neighbourhood obtained the title of *Little France*. In this village, it is said, part of her guards were stationed.\* There is a large plane tree on the

---

\* Mary had another portion of her French guards stationed at a village on the coast of Fife, and which derived the cognomen of "*Petite Cour*," i. e. "a small detachment ;" it is now changed and corrupted to *Petticour*, one of the ferry-boat landings.

pathway at this hamlet, still in verdure, which, according to tradition, the villagers point out as having been planted by Mary.

In the eventful 1566, Craigmillar seems to have been the principal resort of that Queen. It was here that she held, with her deceitful and double-dealing ministers, some of those dark and mysterious counsels which terminated in Darnley's death and her own ruin.

It was in this Castle that her privy council proposed to the Queen the divorce of her husband Darnley. It originated with the justly despised Earl of Bothwell, then a cabinet minister, and officer of state, who prevailed on Moray, Huntly, Argyll, and Lethington, to join him in his diabolical proposition. Lethington, whose eloquence was superior to that of the rest, moved the proposal to Mary in the most cautious and persuasive manner. The Queen desired to avoid the subject, when Bothwell stepped forward and took up the argument; she with dignity replied, "I will that you do nothing by which any spot may be laid on my honour and conscience, therefore I pray you rather let the matter be in the estate as it is abiding, till God of his goodness put a remedy to it;" she then added, "that which you believe would do me service, may turn to my hurt and my displeasure." As to Darnley, she expressed an anxious hope that he would soon change for the better: with this mild, but resolute answer, she dismissed Bothwell and his associates, who retired to meditate new plots.\*

"This answer," adds Blackwood, "was far from being agreeable to the Lords, proving to them that her Majesty's present estrangement from her husband was more from the necessity of the times, than because she had ceased to love him."

About this period Darnley resided also at Craigmillar,

---

\* Goodall, vol. ii. p. 316. Keith, p. 355. Bell's Life of Mary, vol. 2. p. 6.

and afterwards accompanied the Queen to Edinburgh, from whence he went to Stirling, and Mary followed after him, to make the necessary arrangements for the baptism of her son, which she determined to celebrate with that pomp and magnificence which his future prospects justified.\*

It was during her stay, about Christmas 1566, that Mary was prevailed upon to grant pardon to the Earl of Bothwell and seventy-five of his accomplices, who had been charged with the murder of Rizzio.

On the 17th November 1566, the Queen arrived at Craigmillar, from Bothwell's Castle of Hermitage, where the Earl then lay wounded in an affray which he had with the marauders of Liddesdale. The anxiety of her mind and the rapidity of this imprudent journey, threw her into a severe illness, and we believe this was the last visit which she paid to this favoured residence.

In point of architectural beauty and accommodation, Craigmillar surpasses the generality of Scottish Castles. These considerable ruins consist of a square tower or keep, several stories high, and connected with inferior buildings, encompassed by a square machicollated wall, flanked by four circular towers, one on each angle, and again inclosed by an outer wall. The barnikin or rampart wall, is thirty feet high, with turrets and parapets; beyond the extreme wall there was in several places a deep ditch or moat. Above the principal gate of the Castle, are the figures 1427, but whether the inscription was designed to record the date of this part of the erection, or an after repair, is uncertain.

In this edifice there are a great variety of apartments. The hall of the Castle is at once spacious and well lighted, considering the mode of ancient times. The length of this apartment is 36 feet, and the breadth 22. At the east end there is an immense fire-place and chimney, which measures 11 feet. The ceiling is of a semicircular form:—in one of

---

\* Chalmers, vol. ii. p. 173.

the stone window seats or benches, is cut a diagram for playing at the game called the walls of Troy.\* The apartment which is shown as that occupied by Queen Mary, is in one of the upper turrets; it measures only 5 feet in breadth, and 7 in length, but notwithstanding the narrowness of its dimensions, has two windows and a fire-place. The ascent to the tower or keep, is by an easy flight of broad stone stairs. Beyond the exterior wall of the fortress there appears to have been a deep ditch or moat, which has been filled with water. On the east of the outer walls are the arms of Cockburne of Ormeston, Congalton of that ilk, Moubray of Barnbogle, and Otterburne of Redford, with whom the ancient family of Preston were nearly allied. Over a small gate under three unicorns *couped*, is a wine press and a barrel or ton, the rebus of *Preston*.† Besides the above, there are a variety of armorial bearings over all the outside of the building. The ruin is happily surrounded by some fine old trees, which, with the varied form of the structure, imparts to the prospect a diversified and romantic effect, while the associations connected with it inspire feelings of the deepest interest.

In a low green on the south side of the Castle, there are still perceptible traces of a sort of water course which forms the figure of a huge P. the initial of the name of the possessor, which, when originally filled with water, must have had a very picturesque and imposing appearance.

On the north side of the Castle is the quarry from which the pale sandstone, used for the building of the edifice, appears to have been extracted. There is a popular tradition that the stone used in the *earliest* construction of the neighbouring Castle of Edinburgh, was also taken from this quarry,—and which was transported by the Pictish architects by means of a line of men, who handed the materials

---

\* Gaming boards of this description were frequently fixed at the bottom of the hall windows in the days of James IV.

† M. de Cardonel,—Grose, vol. i. p. 50.

from one to another, there being no wheeled carriages or other mode of conveyance then in existence.

The Castle and lands of Craigmillar belong to the descendant of the celebrated lawyer, Sir Thomas Gilmor, whose ancestors came in possession of them about the time of the Reformation.

## **Crookston Castle.**

---

“Of ancient deeds so long forgot,  
Of feuds, whose memory was not ;  
Of forests now laid waste and bare ;  
Of towers which harbour now the hare.”

LAY OF THE LAST MINSTREL.





## Crookston Castle.

---

THE Castle of Crookston is situated in the parish of Paisley, and near to the *Cart*, a river in Renfrewshire, which takes its rise in Castle Semple loch, and after a circuitous course of about fourteen miles, falls into the river Clyde near Renfrew.

The ruins of Crookston are very considerable, and although much dilapidated, present to the inquisitive stranger the most interesting object of antiquity to be found in the whole county. The Castle formed the principal messuage of the Regality of Crookston, which comprehended the Lordship of Darnley and Inchinnan, both in the county of Renfrew, and the Lordship of Tarbolton in Ayrshire, which was also one of the seats of the noble family of Darnley.

The ancient proprietors of the barony of Crookston bore the surname of *Croc*, having in all probability taken that name from their hereditary possessions, when surnames came in use. In the charter deeds of the Polloc family, the name of this Castle is variously spelt. "*Cruvistoune*," "*Cruxtoune*," and "*Crocstone*," which first is assumed by some historians to imply "the town of the Cross;" but as we do not read of any peculiar religious establishment having ever existed on this spot, we are inclined to form the opinion, that as the corruption of names frequently occurs in our ancient history, the domains of Crookston have given rise to the surname of *De Croc*. That the name has been entirely local, is proved by the charter of foundation of the

Abbey of Paisley during the reign of Malcolm IV., where we find the signature of "*Robert De Croc*" appended as a witness to that instrument.

The Barony of "Croestone," with many other lands, came by marriage of the heiress of Robert de Croc to a son of the family of Stewart, ancestor of the Dukes of Lennox. Charles Duke of Lennox sold his hereditary estates in Scotland to James Duke of Montrose, the head of the ancient and eminent family of the Grahams, whose renowned ancestor effected a breach in the wall which the Emperor Severus had erected for the utmost limits of his empire, betwixt the "Scottish firth" and the river Clyde; which wall still retains the name of "Graham's dyke."\*

The Regality of Crookston, comprehending the Lordship of Darnley, was purchased from William Duke of Montrose about the year 1758, by Sir John Maxwell of Nether Polloc, and it continues in the same family, excepting part of the lands which were acquired from them by the family of Hawkhead, viz. the lands of Old Crookston, and a place called "Kaim's Thorn;" of the lands of Crookston, belonging to the family of Maxwell, are the farms of Honeymuggs, where the rivulets Levern and Brock have their influx into the Cart.

The family of Maxwell are of very considerable antiquity. They are the descendants of Maccus, who came from Normandy with William the Conqueror, and settled in Scotland. A portion of his domains was called "Mac-cusville," which has in the course of time been corrupted to the present name of *Maxwell*; and a neat little village on the estate now bears the modern name of *Maxwelltown*.

There is a charter under the Great Seal in the possession of this family, in excellent preservation, granted by William the Lion, "Apud Forfar," about the year 1199, to Robert, son of *Maccus*, of a carrucate of land in the terri-

---

\* Grose's Antiq. Hist. of Renfrew.

tory of *Lesedwin*, (now St Boswell's Green.) Among other curious papers we were shewn a deed of concord between Mathew Earl of Lennox, and Sir James Hamilton of Feynwart, whose father James Earl of Arran was slain on the 14th September 1526. This document is dated 13th February 1527; they there "agree to take away all displessors, onkyndness, suspicion, and hatron,\* qsewit† by the said Earl of Lennox against the said James Earl of Arran, ayr and successor to umquhile James Earl of Arran his father, and against the said Sir James their kinde friends, servands, and partakers of the slaughter of umquhile John Earl of Lennox beside Linlithgow." There is also a letter from "*Janet Lady Dernle‡ to ye Laird of Nether Pollock,*" which is unfortunately without date.

The connexion of Crookston Castle with the life of Queen Mary imparts to these ruins a melancholy but highly exquisite interest. During the reign of that Queen, the Castle was the chief residence of the Earl of Lennox and Henry Darnley. Tradition has it, that this was the spot where the Queen first met with her lover; but this we are inclined to question, for Wemyss Castle in Fife is assigned the honour of being the scene of the first interview between this hapless pair. She, however, resided for some time at the paternal residence of Lennox, and it is highly probable that Crookston witnessed a period of her life the most happy and unchequered.

The site of the yew tree is still pointed out in what had once formed a garden, under whose ill-omened branches Mary is said to have sat with her lover, enjoying that reciprocal felicity, which was so soon to be embittered by the blackest malignity, and the virulence of political and religious rancour. In allusion to this favourite spot there is an ancient rhyme of which only two lines have been preserved:

---

\* Hatred. † Conceived. ‡ Evidently a French term for the more common name of Darnley, and used in the various deeds we have seen connected with that family.

“ When Hary met Mary under this Yew tree,  
What Hary said to Mary I'll not tell thee.”

This sylvan monument, which was long distinguished by the appellation of the Yew-tree of Crookston, was of such gigantic dimensions, that it was seen many miles distant from the spot. The trunk measured ten feet in circumference at the height of seven feet from the ground ; but its growth upon the top was unfortunately retarded in 1780, when it was pruned by way of experiment. The yew after this gradually decayed, and about 21 years ago this once majestic tree became dead ; and as the country people were cutting it down, and carrying large portions of it away, the stump was ultimately removed by the proprietor for the purpose of being preserved, and presented in pieces to his friends, and to other persons who evinced a feeling of interest in this sylvan relic. The present King of Belgium, when Prince Leopold, on his visit to Glasgow, was presented with the freedom of the city, inclosed in an elegantly ornamented Box composed of the celebrated yew, with which his Majesty was highly gratified. Through the kindness and condescension of Sir John Maxwell, many individuals have become possessed of pieces of this tree.\* A sucker removed from the original tree while growing is now in high condition, and is training for the purpose of being planted on the site of its parent tree, and is nearly in a condition to be removed. But Sir John's enthusiasm does not rest here : when visiting his splendid apartments at Polloc-house, we were highly delighted in viewing a very beautiful model of the Castle of Crookston as it now stands, executed, as the inscription bears, by an ingenious person of the name of Finlay. The model is formed by the yew wood, cut into square pieces of about the eighth part of an inch, and built with glue ; every stone to be seen in the ruin is most minute-

---

\* The author on visiting Crookston had the honour to receive a piece of the yew from the hands of Mr Maxwell junior.

ly inserted. It exhibits both the interior and exterior of the Castle. The whole is enclosed in a square glass frame, and placed on a revolving table. It is one of the most wonderful curiosities of art we have ever beheld, and, we understand, cost the ingenious projector four years' labour to finish it.

The impress of the tree of Crookston is on the reverse of the large pieces of an ounce weight coined by Queen Mary after marriage with Henry Darnley: On the first of which is the shield of Scotland crowned and supported by two thistles, inscribed "*Maria et Henricus, Dei Gratia R. et R.*" on the reverse a yew tree, crowned with the motto on a schedule hung to it, "*Dat. Gloria vires, 1565,*" and circumscribed "*Exurgat Deus, dissipentur inimici ejus,*" wherein the tree being bound, denotes the advancement of the Lennox family by Darnley's marriage with the Queen, and the "Lemma" of "*Dat Gloria vires,*" is observed very well to comport with the device.\*

In Sir John's collection of pictures, there is a fine old engraving of Crookston Castle, drawn by C. Cordiner, and engraved, in testimony of respect to Sir James Maxwell, ancestor of the present Baronet, by the celebrated R. & A. Foulis, printers and booksellers to the University of Glasgow, whose editions of the classics are to this day objects of desire, and subjects of pride among the book collectors.† The yew, which is represented in full growing, ornaments the fore-ground on the right, while some cattle of a different breed from the present are seen grazing on the left. The Church of Paisley and adjacent scenery fill up the background. The Castle is much in the same condition as at present, with the exception that it is now surrounded with tall trees, which impede the prospect from a distance.

---

\* Scottish Library, p. 332, Hist. of Renfrew.

† An idea generally prevailed, that they used types faced with silver for their works.

There is also in the possession of this family, a very beautiful portrait of Queen Mary painted on copper. It has every appearance of being an original. The initials at the top of the frame are quite in character of the 16th century, and bear evident marks of antiquity. We were also shewn a vase which belonged to Mary, in which it is said she burnt incense.

Queen Mary is said to have revisited Crookston, when her last effort to regain her authority in Scotland, proved unsuccessful on the field of Langside. At this distracted period, Mary had many adherents in this country, among the rest the ancestor of the present Sir John Maxwell, who appears to have enjoyed the confidence of his unfortunate Sovereign to a considerable degree. On the 5th May, 1568, after Mary's escape from Lochleven Castle, she wrote a letter to the laird of Nether Polloc, which is still in the possession of the family, and which, being a literary curiosity, we here give from the original.

" To, or Traist Freind,        }  
     Ye Lard of Nether Pollok.   }

" Traist Freind,—We greit zow weill. We dowt not bot ze knaw that God of his gudeness has put us at libertie, quhome we thank maist hartlie, quharefore desyres zow wt̄ all possible diligence, fail not to be heir at us in Hamylton, wt̄ all zor\* folks freinds and serwands bodin in feir of weir as ze will do us acceptable service and plessrs. Becaws we knaw zor q̄stance,† we neid not at yis pnt‡ to mak langar lie|| bot will byd zow fair weill.

" Off Hamylton ye V. of Maii 1568.

(Signed) "MARIE R."

The Castle of Crookston claims high antiquity, and ap-

---

\* Your.   † Constancy.   ‡ Present.   || Letter.

pears to have been erected at a very early period, although historians are silent on this subject. It consisted of a large quarter with two very lofty towers, surmounted with battlements on the wings. This extensive pile boasted many spacious apartments, and is so situated that it commands a most extensive and delightful prospect, through a great part of the surrounding county. A considerable portion of the Castle is still standing, with some part of the cornice entire, nearly 50 feet in height. The Castle is greatly dilapidated, several bushes are growing in the rubbish-covered floor of the hall.

All around the Castle there is a moat and rampart, the former yet containing water, and the latter not altogether demolished; at the bottom of a gentle eminence, "Cart rins rowing to the sea," with a gentle rushing sound, which considerably heightens the imposing solemnity of the scene.

Adjoining the Castle are some square level pieces of ground, where once existed gardens and orchards, surrounded by extensive plantations.

The adjacent parish of Cathcart is noted for being the scene of the battle of Langside, the last contested by the unfortunate Mary, to regain that authority which she was forced to relinquish when confined in the picturesque solitudes of Lochleven.

This battle was fought on an eminence rising gently from the neighbourhood of the Gorbals, and declining more rapidly on the side next Paisley. On the summit is an elliptical entrenchment, commonly called "Queen Mary's camp," but which is undoubtedly of much higher antiquity, and probably of Roman origin. On a hill opposite to Langside, Queen Mary stood during the battle, and witnessed the discomfiture of her friends, and the annihilation of her hopes; a hawthorn bush, commonly known by the name of "Queen Mary's thorn," long marked out the place, till it decayed through age; when another was reverentially planted on the same spot to preserve the memory of the scene.

Cathcart Castle, which is about three miles distant from Crookston, is a conspicuous ruin situated on a commanding situation, with two sides defended by the Cart, from which there is an almost perpendicular descent of tremendous depth; it was dismantled about 80 years ago. The view from this eminence is at once delightful and extensive. The modern mansion of the Lords of Cathcart, and the beautiful villa of Cart Bank, both washed by the river, occupy the vale below. On the other side of Cathcart, is another ancient castle, now in ruins, which belonged to the ancestor of the celebrated John Knox.

Various relics of antiquity still exist in this county. At Paisley was a celebrated abbey for the monks of the order of Clugni, the ruins of which are still admired. Near Castle Semple is one of those monstrous masses of whinstone, believed to be a druidical altar.

Elderslie, the paternal seat of Sir William Wallace, and where he is supposed to have been born, lies three miles to the westward of Paisley. The tree whose branches concealed him on one momentous occasion from the English, yet survives near the wayside, at a short distance from the Castle of Elderslie.



## Hermitage Castle.

---

" Invidious rust corrodes the bloody steel ;  
Dark and dismantled lies each ancient peel ;  
Afar at twilight grey, the peasants shun  
The dome accurst where deeds of blood were done."—LEYDEN.

" The same who left the dusky vale  
Of Hermitage in Liddesdale,  
Its dungeons and its towers ;  
Where Bothwell's turrets braved the air,  
And Bothwell banks are blooming fair,  
To fix his princely bowers."—MARMION.



## Hermitage Castle.

---

THE period of the foundation of this celebrated Castle is ascertained by Fordun. The chief of the powerful family of Bisset had fallen under the displeasure of Alexander II., for his supposed accession to the murder of the Earl of Atholl at Haddington. Bisset fled to England, and instigated Henry III. to invade Scotland, alleging, among other charges, that Walter Comyn, Earl of Menteath, had done prejudice to England by erecting two castles, one in the valley of *Liddle*, and one in Lothian.\* Henry immediately assembled an army at Newcastle for the purpose of invading Scotland, and one of the Castles which gave offence to the English monarch was the *Hermitage*.† The building of this Castle is therefore fixed to a period shortly preceding 1244, and from comparing these authorities the founder appears to have been Walter Comyn, Earl of Menteath. The quarrel between the two nations was accommodated by the mediation of Robert, Earl of Cornwall, and some

---

\* Mathew Paris, p. 871. Border Antiq. p. 161.

† "Propter quod coadjunato, Henricus Angliæ rex exerciter suo copioso commissurus bellum contra regem Scotiæ, Alexandrum eo quo quoddam castellum erectum fuit per Scotos in Marchiis inter Scotiam et Angliam, in valle scilicet de Liddale quod appellatur *Hermitage*."—Fordun, Lib. ix. p. 74.

of the English Barons, but without any further mention of the Castle of Hermitage. The power of the Comyns was at this time immense. Whether, however, the Earl of Menteath had founded Hermitage Castle as a private baronial fortress, or whether he erected it as a Royal Castle, cannot now be discovered ; but the latter was probably the case, for it does not seem probable that the Earl of Menteath should have fortified a Castle for his *own use*, upon a territory which at that period belonged to the powerful family of Soulis.

The first of these distinguished Barons who settled in Scotland was "Ranulph de Soulis,"\* who followed David I. to Scotland, and was rewarded by a grant of Liddisdale, of the manor of Nisbet, and other lands in Teviotdale and Soulistown, now called Saltoun, in East Lothian. De Soulis founded a fortress in Liddisdale, which gave name to the village of Castleton. Probably many of the legends connected with the family of Soulis are founded upon circumstances which really happened at Castleton, though popular tradition has transferred the scene to the more extensive and important ruins of the Hermitage.

The tradition of the country has loaded the memory of one of the Soulis family with many crimes. He is accused of having treacherously decoyed into his Castle of Hermitage the chief of the powerful sect of Armstrongs, under the pretence of hospitality, and having consigned him to the axe. He is also stated to have been a magician, and to have bartered his eternal weal for temporal grandeur. The neighbouring borderers having teased the king with complaints against this oppressor, he at length used the hasty expression, "boil him and sup his broo." In consequence of this expression, which the petitioners understood literally, they did, it is said, actually boil Soulis upon a spot called the Nine-stone Rig, where nine upright stones,

---

\* Chalmers' Caled.

(obviously an old Druidical circle,) are pointed out as the support of the caldron. Whether they were as strict in performing the other part of this sentence, viz. supping his broo, we have not been able to ascertain.

Upon the supposed catastrophe of Lord Soulis, the late Dr John Leyden has written a beautiful ballet, which may be found in the "Border Minstrelsy, Part III." Another tradition, discarding the tale of the king and the caldron, (which, however it came to the border, is obviously borrowed from the murder of Melville of Glenbervie, a sheriff of the Mearns,) tells us that a faithful adherent of the murdered chief of the Armstrongs, determined to revenge the death of his master, obtained admittance in the disguise of a minstrel or pilgrim into Crichton Castle, where Soulis then resided, and stabbed him in his own apartment. This last edition of the tale seems to bear a confused reference to the death of Ranulph de Soulis, assassinated, as we learn from the Chronicles of Melrose, in his own house, and by his own domestics, in 1207.\* The only reason perhaps for making Crichton Castle the scene of the slaughter, was that, in latter times, both fortresses belonged to the Bothwell family.—Another tale of wonder connected with Hermitage Castle is the fate of the "Cout of Reeldar," a gigantic English champion, who came from Cumberland to defy the governor of Hermitage. Being clad in arms of proof, he was safe from every assault until he was forced by spears into an eddy of the river, called from his name "the Cout of Reeldar's Pool." This story has been also versified by Dr Leyden, and the ballad accompanies that of Lord Soulis in the Border Minstrelsy. Upon the fall of the house of Soulis, owing to their engaging in a conspiracy against Robert the Bruce, the Castle of Hermitage, with the Lordship of Liddisdale, passed into possession of Sir John Grahame, Lord of Abercorn. The heiress of this Baron conveyed this Castle and demesne to her husband William Douglas.

---

\* Chalmers' Caled. p. 512. Border Antiquities.

Being taken by the English in the reign of David II. it was regained by the valour of William Douglas, called the black Knight of Liddisdale, a natural son of the good Lord James of Douglas. Inheriting the martial spirit of his family, this Sir William Douglas rose to high distinction during the distracted reign of David II., and attained the proud title of the Flower of Chivalry *by his valour*. Hermitage Castle having been taken by the English, he regained it by storm, after which it became his principal stronghold, and the scene of the following terrible story, as told in the notes to the Lay of the Last Minstrel.

“ William Douglas, called the Knight of Liddisdale, flourished during the reign of David II., and was so distinguished by his valour, that he was called the Flower of Chivalry. Nevertheless he tarnished his renown, by the cruel murder of Sir Alexander Ramsay of Dalhousie, originally his friend and brother in arms. The king had conferred upon Ramsay the sheriffdom of Tiviotdale, to which Douglas pretended some claim. In revenge of this preference, the Knight of Liddesdale came down upon Ramsay while he was administering justice at Hawick, seized and carried him off to his remote and inaccessible Castle of Hermitage, when he threw his unfortunate prisoner, “*horse and man, into a dungeon,*” and left him to perish of hunger. It is said the miserable captive prolonged his existence for several days, by the corn which fell from a granary above the vault in which he was confined.

“ Some years ago, a person digging for stones about the old Castle of Hermitage, broke into a vault containing a quantity of chaff, some bones, a sword, and some pieces of iron; amongst others the curb of an ancient bridle of large dimensions, which Sir Walter Scott has since given to the Earl of Dalhousie, under the impression that it may be a relique of his brave ancestor. The worthy clergyman of the parish has mentioned it in his statistical account of Castleton. So weak was the royal authority, that David, al-

though highly incensed at this atrocious murder, found himself obliged to appoint the Knight of Liddisdale successor to his victim, as sheriff of Tiviotdale. But he was soon after slain while hunting in Ettrick forest, by his own godson and chieftain, William Earl of Douglas, in 1353. The place where the Knight of Liddisdale was killed, is called from his name William's Cross, upon the ridge of a hill, called William's Hope, betwixt Tweed and Yarrow. His body, according to Godscroft, was carried to Lindean Church the first night after his death, and thence to Melrose, where he was interred with great pomp, and where his tomb is still shown."

The cause of this slaughter, aggravated by the relation of parties and their spiritual connection, which made in the eye of the Church a sort of spiritual parricide, has been variously assigned to jealousy, and to revenge for the death of Sir Alexander Ramsay, and Sir David Barclay, both murdered by the command of the Knight of Liddisdale. But the real cause is probably to be found in a secret and traitorous alliance formed between the King of England and the Knight of Liddisdale, by which the latter, tarnishing all his former renown, agreed to serve that king in all his wars, excepting against his own nation; to grant them at all times free passage through his lands, and that (although the Scots were ostensibly excepted,) he should act against any auxiliaries they might bring into the field. It is probable that the secret of this base alliance having transpired, the king had been induced to take off Douglas by assassination, and the Earl of Douglas had consented to become the instrument of the slaughter.

The Earl of Douglas obtained a royal grant of the Lordship of Liddisdale and Castle of Hermitage, which seems to strengthen the opinion, that the King held the death of the former proprietor, good service. He did not, however, immediately obtain possession of Hermitage. Mary Grahame, relict of the Knight of Liddisdale, and

heiress of the Castle which she had brought to him in marriage, in resentment of his death, entered into a treaty for surrendering it to the English. By an indenture between the lady and the King of England, Oct. 8. 1354, she surrendered the valley of Liddle and the Castle of Hermitage, on condition that she should hold it of him as a fief during all the days of her life. And it is further provided, that if she married an Englishman, the said fief should continue to them in life-rent, and to the heirs of their bodies in fee. The recent widow had probably already a sufficient match in view; but for the security of England, until it should take place, she consented to admit an English Governor, to be elected by the Earl of Northampton, and the Lords Percy and Neville, for defence of the Castle against the Scots. It appears she soon afterwards qualified herself to demand implement of the most favourable clause of the contract by wedding Hugo de Dacre, brother of William Lord Dacre; Edward therefore, upon 1st July 1355, granted the valley of Liddle and Castle of Hermitage to his wife and him, for their joint lives, and to the heirs of their body; failing whom, the possessions were to revert to the Crown. These grants did not long avail the parties in whose favour they were conceived.\*

The true heirs of Hermitage Castle, were Mary, daughter and heiress of the Knight of Liddisdale, and her husband Sir James Douglas, afterwards called Lord of Dalkeith. But the King of Scotland had granted the Hermitage to the Earl of Douglas; and the King of England to Lady Elizabeth Dacre and her English bridegroom. The true heiress and her husband seem to have acquiesced in the first grant, in consideration of receiving investiture of the lands of Dalkeith, Newlands, and Kilbucho, of which they could obtain immediate possession. Thus Liddisdale and Hermitage Castle were united to the immense possessions

---

\* Rymer's Fœdera, p. 760, 894. Border Antiq. 163.



of the house of Douglas. The Earl of Douglas probably obtained possession of Hermitage in 1356, when the English were expelled from the west marches of Scotland. From the house of Douglas, even before its fall, Hermitage Castle passed into the family of Angus, the younger, and in some respects the rival branch of that family. James the fourth Earl of Angus is styled Lord of Liddisdale and Jedwood Forest. On the 24th May 1452, there is a commission given by the Earl of Angus to Sir Archibald Douglas and William his son, as bailiffs of Liddisdale; the keeping of the Castle of the Hermitage is committed to their charge.

At length the power which this sequestered fortress threw into the scale of the house of Angus, gave offence to the Crown, and they were deprived of it, on the following remarkable occasion.

Spens of Kilspindie, a renowned Cavalier, had been present in Court, when the Earl of Angus was highly praised for his strength and valour. "It may be," answered Spens, "if all be good that is upcome," insinuating that the courage of the Earl might not answer the promise of his person. Shortly after Angus, while hawking near Borthwick with a single attendant, met Kilspindie: "What reason had you," said the Earl, "for making the question of my manhood? thou art a tall fellow, and so am I; and by St Bride of Douglas one of us shall pay for it!" "Since it may be no better," answered Kilspindie, "I will defend myself against the best Earl in Scotland." With these words they encountered fiercely, till Angus with one blow severed the thigh of his antagonist, who died upon the spot. The Earl then addressed the attendant of Kilspindie:—"Go thy way; tell my gossip the king, that here was nothing but fair play. I know my gossip will be offended; but I will get me into Liddisdale, and remain in my Castle of Hermitage until his anger is abated." The king, seeing that no order could be taken with the Earl of Angus while in possession of Liddisdale, caused him to exchange that lordship for

the lands and Castle of Bothwell in Clydesdale, and thus the Hepburns, Earls of Bothwell, succeeded the Douglasses as Lords of Hermitage. The sixth Earl of Angus, nicknamed "Bell the Cat," on his exchanging his domains, is alluded to in the Romance of Marmion, *quoted* at the beginning of this description. The possession and titles of the Hepburns became the property of Francis Stuart, after the criminal elevation and subsequent disgraceful end of James Earl of Bothwell. Stuart was afterwards attainted, and Hermitage then became, and still remains, the property of the noble house of Buccleugh.

While in the possession of the Earls of Bothwell, Queen Mary opened the mouth of censure, by her imprudent visit to Hermitage Castle on 16th Oct. 1566, when James Earl of Bothwell was lying wounded by the dagger of a moss trooper, whom he had attempted to make prisoner. On this occasion, the Queen directed some provision of victual to be supplied to the Castle of Hermitage.\*

When Mary visited Bothwell in Hermitage Castle, she did not take the present course of the road by the Slitterick, but penetrated the mountainous tract which lies between that and the Teviot. The perils and the difficulties of such a journey must have been very great, and it is utterly inconceivable how she contrived both to go into Liddisdale, and come back from it again to Teviotdale, in the short space of one day. Her path lay up Priestthaugh-swire, between Pencryst-pen and Skelf-hill, then through a long boggy tract called Hawkass, next up along the course of a mountain stream to the ridge called Maiden's Paps, where the district of Liddisdale begins; she afterwards descended Braidlie-swire, till she again reached a low piece of marshy ground. It was on this spot that the Queen narrowly escaped with her life, her horse having swamped in the bog;† other

---

\* Treasurer's accounts.

† The place where the above accident occurred, still retains the name of the Queen's Mire.

hills, and these extremely precipitous, had now to be ascended and descended; the narrow tract generally sloping along their sides, and crossing the little burns at the bottom, till she reached the course of the Hermitage water, following which she arrived at Hermitage Castle, after having performed one of the most hazardous and seemingly impracticable journeys that ever was achieved. And what renders it still more wonderful is, that it was performed by a delicate female, and one who had recently risen from child-bed.\* It was no wonder, therefore, that such a fatiguing journey threw her into a severe illness, in consequence of which she was confined to bed on her return to Craigmillar. Tradition says, that Mary was attended by only twelve men on this perilous expedition,—a very insufficient guard for a Queen in an enemy's country.

The most remarkable object in the whole vale of Liddisdale is Hermitage, which raises its square, massive, stately form at the bottom of an extensive waste declining all round from the hills; and the Hermitage burn, which runs past it towards the Liddel, with its shining and noisy waters, is the only object of a lively nature in the whole of its bare and desolate neighbourhood. The fortress was one of the most considerable on the border, and consisted of a double tower, with entrenchments and fortifications all around the edifice, the remains of which are still to be seen.

From the many crimes committed in this Castle, an idea prevails in the country, that the ruin of the Castle, oppressed, as it were, with a consciousness of the scenes of guilt transacted within its walls, is gradually sinking into the earth: thirty feet of its original height have already gone down, while thirty have fallen from the top, and only thirty now remain above the level of the ground.

This huge building is about 100 feet square; the walls are tolerably entire, but the interior completely ruinous.

---

\* Chambers' Picture of Scotland.

The plan is of a singular nature; the east and west fronts of the square being flat, and without any projection, whereas the northern and southern sides present a curtain flanked by a huge square tower at each end. The main entrance seems to have been from the west, by a very high portal arch, which ascends to the projecting battlements on the top of the Castle wall; but the archway enters only a little way at this extraordinary height, being blockaded by an inner wall, through which an entrance of moderate dimensions leads into the court of the Castle. Above the interior portal are holes for pouring down arrows and other offensive weapons upon an enemy who might attempt to take the place by storm. There is every appearance of the present Castle having been founded upon the ruins of one built with more cost and attention; for irregular portions of the wall, towards the foundation, are in a style of masonry much superior to what has been erected above them.

The situation of the fortress is exceedingly strong, being defended on the southern side by the river, and on the other three by a deep and level morass, above which the site of the Castle is considerably elevated. It is only accessible on the east by a narrow causeway; and on the west by the bank of the river.

At a little distance higher up the river, is a deserted burial-ground, which imparts a deeper shade of melancholy to the aspect and circumstance of the ruin.

The pool where the Count of Reeldar lost his life, is precisely opposite to this burial-ground;—it is a hollow formed by a little cascade, and is overhung and darkened by an old, weeping birch, which the poet of Liddisdale remarks to be the only birch in the whole course of the stream that turns its branches and its leaves downwards. The "Count's" grave is also to be seen near the western corner of the cemetery in the shape of a mound, considerably larger than that of an ordinary grave.

This ancient burial-ground is a small enclosure, contain-

ing chiefly a number of ancient graves: the vestiges of a small chapel or place of worship are still to be seen in the centre, with an old crooked tree, growing from the spot, where tradition asserts the altar once stood. On this spot, it is said, once existed a hermitage, which gave the name of Hermitage to the stream, as the river has done to the Castle. Hermitage Castle has long been supposed to contain great store of concealed treasure, but the superstitious fears of the country people prove an insuperable obstacle both to their curiosity and cupidity. Such is the dread in which this dilapidated ruin is held, that the peasantry can scarcely be persuaded to approach it unless in broad day; and when their avocations lead them by the haunted tower, they never scruple to adopt a circuitous route to avoid this fearful path.

The apartments in the Castle are so very much dilapidated, and the dungeons so completely filled up with rubbish, as to render it impossible to discover their precise arrangement. There was a popular tradition, which is believed by many even at the present day, that an entire room, in which Lord Soulis had held his conferences with the evil spirits, was supposed to be opened once every seven years by that demon, to whom when he left the Castle he committed the keys, by throwing them over his shoulder, desiring him to keep them till his return. A large rusty key was found amongst some rubbish near the gate of this dungeon, which the peasantry suppose was the identical key which Soulis had thrown over his left shoulder when he was carried away to undergo the sentence which the King so hastily pronounced against him.

Notwithstanding the dreadful character of the place, and its associations of horror, not many years ago an old woman was found to be proof against fear, and actually occupied an apartment in the turret to the left of the great gateway, which she was permitted to reside in rent-free,—a roofless apartment about ten feet square, and furnished

with a fire place of very modern construction, is pointed out as having been occupied by this misanthropic matron, who, from her choice of the ruins as her residence, was assigned the credit of being a witch.

Several years ago an antique silver ring was lately found in the ruins of Hermitage, bearing around the heart, the well known badge of the Douglasses interchangeably with *quaterfeullis*; this relic is now in the possession of Sir Walter Scott. An iron ladle was also dug up in the ruins, and a bugle horn was found in the marsh. The ladle, and the iron key before alluded to, are in the possession of the Duke of Buccleugh,—the horn in that of Sir Walter Scott.

The appearance of the Castle of the Hermitage, so extensive a ruin, situated in such a desolate spot, on the brink of a furious torrent, and surrounded by a morass and lofty hills, its walls grey with age, and stained with all the varieties of colours with which so many rolling centuries have chequered them, is rather solemn and grand than picturesque or romantic. The traveller who first sees the ruin from the "Ninestane Rig," with the low and narrow vale of Hermitage in prospective, and the mountains of Westmoreland and Cumberland in the back-ground, is struck with the sublimity of the scene.

## **Falkland Palace.**

---

“ Alas ! and what shall York see here  
But empty lodgings, and unfurnish'd walls,  
Unpeopled offices, untrodden stones,—  
And what cheer find for welcome but our groans ?”

SHAKESPEARE.





## Falkland Castle and Palace.

---

THE Palace of Falkland stands in the county of Fife, at the north-east foot of the *East Lamond*, one of the two mountains which rise abruptly in the midst of a plain of considerable extent.

Tradition assigns the present site of the Castle and town of Falkland as the station occupied by the ninth Roman legend.

The name of the place is supposed by Dr Jamieson to be of Suo-Gothic derivation; the word "*Falk*," signifying a species of hawk, which he supposes to have frequented this once celebrated spot; but without having recourse to Gothic lore, we may at once adopt the more modern and simple etymon of "*Falconland*," i. e. "the land of *Falconry*;" for although the name is variously spelt, "*Falconland*" is the predominant term used in ancient records.

Falkland claims remote antiquity; it formed part of the property of the Earls of Fife, the descendants of Macduff, Thane of Fife, who attained so much celebrity in the reign of Malcolm Canmore, by vanquishing the tyrant Macbeth, and having been chiefly instrumental in restoring Malcolm to the throne of his ancestors. Duncan, the sixth Earl of Fife, married Ada, the niece of Malcolm IV., and the lands of Falkland constituted part of her dowry.

In the Book of St Andrews, now lost, Sibbald states,

that mention was made of Falkland having been the scene of the following circumstance: In the reign of David I., Constantine Earl of Fife, and Macbeth Thane of Falkland, convened an army here, to prevent Robert de Burgoner from forcing the Culdees of St Andrews and Lochleven to give him half their lands of Kirkness, which he had presumed to claim from them.\*

The Castle and tower of Falkland are mentioned in ancient records. In 1371, there is an indenture betwixt Isabel Countess of Fife, and Robert Stewart, Earl of Menteith, son of King Robert II., where she acknowledges him as her lawful heir apparent; and "that the said Earl shall have in his keeping the Castle of Falkland, with the forest; and that a constable shall be placed therein by him as he pleases; that the said Countess may stay in the Tower as she pleaseth, and that the whole village of Falkland over against the said Tower, shall be set in tack," &c.†

This Robert was not only Earl of Fife, but Duke of Albany, and regent. On the execution of his son Murdo at Stirling, in 1424, James I. annexed the Earldom of Falkland to the Crown.

It was while in the possession of Robert Earl of Fife, that this Castle acquired the honours of a Palace, having been occupied by him for a period of thirty-four years, during which time he had all the powers of state in his hands, under the title of General Governor and Regent. It was also the seat of authority, as his aged and infirm father constantly resided at his Castle in the Isle of Bute.

Falkland is remarkable for the scene of the most horrid cruelty that ever stained the page of history. Albany, the governor, fearing, from the great promise of David Duke of Rothsay, his nephew, and eldest son of Robert II., that he would prove the rival of his power, used the basest means to prejudice his weak father against the

---

\* Hist. of Fife.

† Hist. of Fife, p. 336.

Prince. Aggravating the many youthful indiscretions of which he had been guilty, he prevailed upon the imbecile monarch to issue an order for his arrest, as a salutary check upon the violent humours of his relative. Having in consequence been decoyed to the residence of his uncle, the young Prince was shut up in the "Tower of Falkland," where he was consigned to the cruel fate of dying of hunger. His life is said to have been for some days feebly sustained by a young female, daughter of the Deputy Governor, who had commiseration on him, and let meal fall from a granary above his cell:\* others have it, that cakes of oat meal were pushed through a chink or crevice in the wall. This was soon discovered, and the mercy which had been shewn by this female being viewed as perfidy by her cruel father, she was consigned to destruction. This brutal act did not deter another female, employed by the family in the capacity of wet nurse, from attempting to prolong the miserable life of the captive Prince, who continued to supply him with milk from her breasts by means of a long reed, until she was detected, when she in like manner fell a sacrifice to her humanity.†

The unhappy Prince, thus deprived of this wretched sustenance, which rather increased his hunger than allayed it, overcome with hunger, having gnawed and devoured his own members, expired, after suffering the most terrible death. His fate was long concealed from his father, as none could be found to have courage enough to convey the dreadful tidings to the King. A report of the murder of David, by his own uncle, at length reached his miserable parents, and the author was pointed out by secret rumour, because nobody dared openly to accuse so powerful a man. The King having imprecated vengeance from heaven, and the most grievous curses upon those and their posterity who had perpetrated so nefarious a crime, over-

---

\* Bellenden. *Brown's Palaces*, p. 31.

† Pinkerton's *Hist.* vol. I. p. 68.

come with grief and bodily infirmity, returned to Bute, impressed with increased suspicions that the murder had been committed by his brother, who, to lull the suspicions of the King, had recourse to every dissimulation, and actually brought forth some criminals from prison, and caused them to be executed as the suppositious authors of the deed.

After this deed, Falkland almost ceased to be used as a royal residence, till the reign of James V.; and it is highly probable that the first of this name had purposely withdrawn himself from a place which had been the prison and slaughter-house of his brother,—and whose fate he would in all probability have shared, had not a safer prison been destined for him in an enemy's country.\*

In 1458, Falkland was erected into a burgh of barony by James II. This charter was afterwards renewed by James VI. in 1595. The cause assigned for this erection was the frequent residence of the Royal family at the manor of Falkland, and the damage and inconvenience sustained by the many Prelates, Peers, Barons, and others who frequented their Court, for the want of innkeepers and victuallers.

James V. was much attached to Falkland, probably as affording ample means of gratifying his taste for hunting and hawking.

It was at Falkland that the King, while amusing himself with the pleasures of the chase, seized the opportunity of the absence of the Earl of Angus in Lothian, of freeing himself from the thralldom of the Douglasses. Having ordered preparations for a solemn hunting on the following day, he in the disguise of a clown, attended by some faithful servants, set out on horseback, and reached Stirling Castle by dawn of day.†

James V. resided frequently at Falkland with his Queen, Mary of Guise; indeed, Falkland is indebted for

---

\* Aikman's Hist. of Scotland, vol. II.

† Pittscottie, p. 217-220. Pinkerton, p. 290.

much of its beauty and embellishments to this King, who added the front next the court. Beneath some of the pillars, the names of "Jacobus Rex" and "Marie de Guise," are still to be seen. It was in this Palace, and dying of a broken heart after his defeat at Solway Moss, that the intelligence of the birth of a Princess was brought to him, and where he resigned his last breath, presaging too truly the fate which awaited her, and the downfall and extinction of the Stuart race.

Falkland Palace is hallowed by the associations connected with the hapless Mary, who resided in this favourite retreat, where she frequently enjoyed the sports of the field. She had a "*garden and park*" at Falkland, the latter of which was planted with oaks and alders to the extent of three miles, and abounded with deer.\* Here she spent a great portion of her time in the various recreations which she was wont to indulge in. She was peculiarly fond of walking, and transacted most of her business during her perambulations. When not engaged in more active pursuits, she devoted a portion of her time to music, and was proficient on the lute and virginals.

When the news of the assassination of the Grand Prior, and the death of her uncle the Duke of Guise, reached her at St Andrews, she retired to Falkland, where she tried for a few days to dissipate her melancholy by the pastimes of the place; she afterwards removed to the more sequestered Castle of Lochleven.

Falkland was the favourite Palace of James VI., who had probably selected this Castle as his residence on account of his peculiar attachment to hunting.

This King, while walking in the Royal gardens of Falkland, discovered Mr Alexander Ruthven, brother to the Earl of Gowrie, who, overcome with the heat of the day, had fallen asleep, and having the curiosity to go and see who it was, the King was surprised to find a ribbon

---

\* Hist. of Fife, p. 386.

of a very *rare description* suspended from his breast, which he had not long before given to his Queen as a love token. Overwhelmed with jealousy and rage, without awaking the unconscious Ruthven, he immediately went to tax the Queen with her infidelity, which, if we credit historians, he had no small cause to suspect. A ready-witted and nimble attendant of the Queen observing the scene, and well knowing the cause of the King's surprise and indignation, with cautious hand removed this suspected emblem of the Queen's favour from the neck of the incautious gallant, and instantly conveyed it to the Queen; to whom she had scarcely been able to restore the ribbon and to recount the adventure, before the King, wound up to a pitch of frantic jealousy, abruptly appeared in "the presence," and demanded a sight of his late love-token. The Queen, already in possession of the *ribbon* and secret, with well affected composure produced it to the astonished monarch; which, on examining, he with reassumed cheerfulness remarked, that "*Like* was an ill mark,"—a proverb which has since not only been assumed by the "*Falkland folks*," still proud of ancient domestic allusions, but has also become familiar to every Scotsman.

There are many other "*old sayings*" which have originated with the ancient denizens of these Royal domains. *Fruchie*, a little village about a mile from the Palace, was assigned as a place of temporary banishment and penance for courtiers who had incurred the Royal displeasure; and hence, it is said, arises the common expression, when one wishes to get rid of an obnoxious person, "*Go to Fruchie*," which is certainly a much more *civil* mandate than many of those used in more modern days.

In 1715, after the battle of Sheriffmuir, Falkland was destined to become the habitation and garrison of the celebrated Rob Roy Macgregor, who with a party of his clan took possession of this residence of Royalty; and proceeded to lay the country for many miles round under contribution. These violent and oppressive acts, although

perpetrated within 30 miles of Edinburgh, do not appear to have been put a stop to, probably because the turbulence of the times had diverted the attention of Government from feuds and rapine of a less extensive nature, to the general distractions of the State. Macgregor and his clan, after having held undisputed possession of Falkland for some time, retired to their native mountains loaded with booty.

The last time that Falkland was honoured with the presence of Royalty was by Charles II., who remained about ten days in this Castle more in quality of a prisoner than a King, under the domination of his Presbyterian subjects.

Previous to the Jurisdiction Act of 1748, Falkland was the seat of a Court, which had a civil power over almost the whole county of Fife, and at this time was the constant residence of several gentlemen of the law, and the consequent resort of those from distant parts of the shire who had occasion to repair to the *sittings* at Falkland. Since that period, Falkland has dwindled into pristine obscurity, and presents, even in the present day, a correct picture of a Scottish burgh of the sixteenth century; perhaps the only remaining specimen, with all its original attributes of primitive simplicity, which now exists in the whole kingdom. Almost every person in Falkland possesses his own house, which passes from one generation to another.

After this, the more perfect part of the Castle, or rather Palace of Falkland, afforded a residence to the clergyman of the parish, and was, till the recent erection of a manse, occupied as the domicile of the minister. The rage for novelty and improvement having furnished a new manse about forty years ago, the only inhabitable portion of this princely edifice, deserted by its sacred possessors, was left to ruin and desolation. The roof has since been demolished, the floors destroyed, and almost every thing but the walls have become a prey to time and neglect. Mr Bruce

of the State paper office having purchased the estate, his first care was to rescue this important ruin from the fate which threatened it; and in 1823-4, he commenced, and in part executed, a series of operations which were calculated to preserve this ancient fabric for centuries to come. This patriotic gentleman ordered the roof and the floors of the building to be repaired, several of the windows which had been previously built up, to be opened and casemented, and the many chinks and crevices which time had made in the walls, to be closed up. The weed-grown court and environs were with the same taste converted into a flower garden and shrubbery. Mr Bruce did not live to see the effect of his judicious and tasteful directions fully completed: the residue of the task devolved on Miss Bruce of Nuthill, in consequence of the death of her uncle, who has since accomplished the intentions and schemes which had been in part carried into execution by her ancestor.

To these two personages are we indebted for the preservation of this venerable pile, the hunting seat of our ancient monarchs, and consequently the scene of their pleasures and pastimes. Although we no longer view the oak-covered forest where the lovely Mary was wont to join her courtiers in the chase, and are only left to view the ruin and desolation which the hand of time has achieved, we feel gratified in viewing, as well as noticing, the efforts which have been made to preserve the fabric from further dilapidation, and the embellishment of its weed-grown environs with the gayest productions of nature.

It is a matter of regret, that the situation of the Palace, which may be said to form a connection with the town, precludes the possibility of having it inclosed. The inn is, with a pitiful and unreverential taste, affixed to its gable, while its venerable front composes one side of the public street. The house opposite to the Palace formed the residence of the king's huntsman, and other houses of venerable aspect are said to have been the residence of the



royal household, while Falkland was the seat of our former kings.

But although the view of the front of the Palace is destroyed by its unhappy obtrusion on the town, or rather the town on it, the back part in some measure compensates the tourist for his disappointed expectations: being situated on a gently rising terrace, it commands a view of the upper half of Stratheden, a country the most beautiful and fertile, and, according to Chambers, possessed of all the charms appropriate to *Champaign*.

The remains of Falkland Palace still evince the appearance of its former magnificence and exquisite proportions. The front of the Palace has often been compared to the north-west wing of Holyrood, built by James V. and which formed the residence of Mary Queen of Scots. The gate-way is placed between two fine round towers, and surmounted by a lower and rather uncastellated range of buildings. Underneath, through a vast portico, we are introduced into the court-yard. At the top of the edifice there is an inscription, "Deus dat cui vult."\* Along the lower range of buildings are three or four buttresses, each having a niche, formerly adorned with a statue. A similar style of architecture is seen behind, with this remarkable addition, that the walls are relieved by large medallion entablatures, in which the remains of several heads "*en profile*," in bas-relief, are still to be traced. The columns are elegant and of fine proportions, but not reducible to any order. The present ruin is but one of three sides which formerly existed.

The principal ornament of Falkland, now almost entire, is the splendid ceiling of the large hall or audience chamber, carved and painted in the most gorgeous style, and which is still seen in a wonderful state of preservation. Besides the great northern quarter of the Palace, there still remains the interior wall in the east side, and a vast

---

\* God bestows his gifts on whomsoever he pleaseth.

square building about two hundred yards apart, which is said to have been the square or court where tournaments had been exhibited. The marks of galleries which had been erected round the area, for the accommodation of spectators, are still visible on the walls.

The aspect of these ruins, at once a Fortress and a Palace, imparts to the mind a degree of solemn interest, and conjures up associations blended with melancholy and regret.

While traversing the levelled ruins of the original Castle of Falkland, in imagination we view the dungeon on the north side of the court-yard, in which Robert Duke of Rothesay was doomed to perish of hunger. And in the less dilapidated and more courtly portion of the ruin, we view the halls of Scotland's former monarchs, the sporting seat of Scotland's lovely Queen, the resort of beauty and chivalry, the haunt of minstrels, and the seat of mirth. How changed the scene! the music of the magic lute, touched by fairy hands, is exchanged for the doleful shriek of a solitary owl, or the voice of the jackdaw, alarmed by the human tread, leaving her half-built nest in timid flight.

The original garden, once the favourite retreat of the Scottish Queen, is situated on the opposite side of a small rill, on the north of the Palace, and is now converted into a ploughed field. The forest of Falkland, like its garden, has long ceased to exist.

To the lovers of such scenes we would recommend a pilgrimage to the once gay Falkland, as the most curious, interesting, and perhaps neglected haunt, in the wide circle of Scotland.

## **Borthwick Castle.**

---

“ Why sitt’st thou by that ruin’d hall,  
Thou aged carle, so stern and grey ?  
Dost thou its former pride recall,  
Or ponder why it pass’d away ? ”

ANTIQUARY.







# BORTHWICK CASTLE.

Why sitt'st thou by that ruin'd hall.  
 Thou, aged Carle, so stern and Grey!  
 Dost thou its former pride recall.  
 Or ponder why it pass'd away?

## Borthwick Castle.

---

**BORTHWICK** Castle is situated in the centre of a small but well cultivated valley, watered by one of the tributary streams to the South Esk, called *the Gore*. The fortress is composed of a massive double tower erected upon an insulated knoll, anciently termed the "Mote of Loch Wharet."\*

The Castle of Borthwick is universally acknowledged to be the finest of that very numerous class of Castles we have described in the introduction as having been composed of a single donjon, or keep, surrounded by an embattled wall, and is much admired for the great beauty of its proportions, as well as the solidity of its workmanship. This Castle was erected in 1430 by Sir William of Borthwick, and, contrary to the common usage, the fortress was called after his own name. In the same year, King James I. granted to him a special licence for erecting upon the spot called the "Mote of Lochwart," "a Castle or fortalice;—to surround the same with walls and ditches, and to defend it with gates of brass or iron: and also to place upon the summit defensive ornaments, by which is meant battlements and turrets." He was farther empowered to place in the Castle so erected, a constable, porter, and other persons and things for the defence

---

\* "Mote," or "Moat," one of those eminences which were used as places for dispensing justice in ancient times.

thereof.\* Tradition deduces the family of Borthwick from "*Andreas Lord of Burtick*," in Livonia, who accompanied Queen Margaret from Hungary to Scotland, and afterwards settled in that kingdom.

Sir William de Borthwick, in virtue of this charter, erected a noble building in form of a double tower, or donjon, 74 feet in length, 68 in breadth, and in height from the area to the battlements, 90 feet. In the MS. of Mid-Lothian, it is described as a "great and strong tower within and without, and of great height, the wall thereof being above 15 feet in thickness towards the foundation." The walls are of hewn stone, and gradually contracting to the thickness of 6 feet at the top of the edifice. The knoll, or moat, on which the Castle is situated, is surrounded by an outer court occupying the whole summit of the eminence, enclosed and fortified by a strong outer wall, having flanked towers at the angles. The moat is surrounded by a small river called the Gore, which imparts to the ruin a very romantic appearance.

The entrance from the outer court to the donjon, or keep, seems to have been by means of a *ramp*, or *perron* of stone, raised to the height of the first storey, and thus communicating with the gate of the tower by a drawbridge, the means of interior defence peculiar to Castles of the 15th century.

The drawbridge, when raised, left a vacancy of about 14 feet betwixt the gate and the perron. This vacancy was from 10 to 12 feet in depth, and in length corresponding to that of the drawbridge. The tower springs from the centre of the court-yard, which is formed by a very strong rampart wall, fortified by minor turrets at the four corners. Above the gateway, almost defaced, is the figure of a bishop, or, as others imagine, that of St Andrew.

The interior of Borthwick Castle is highly interesting.

---

\* Copy of original charter. Prov. Antiq. vol. ii. p. 34. MS. Mid-Lothian, Advoc. Library.



The joists and flooring have been destroyed and renewed, but the walls remain still entire, though a little encumbered with rubbish. The state rooms are on the first storey, and accessible by the drawbridge. There is also a room of small dimensions, pointed out as having been the bed-chamber of Queen Mary. The hall is 40 feet long, and has its music-galleries: the roof lofty, and once adorned with numerous paintings and devices.\* In the vault lies one of the Lords Borthwick in armour.—There is also an excellent well in the bottom of the Castle, without digging.†

The floors of the great hall and chapel being laid with stone, have escaped demolition. Three stairs, ascending at the angles, gave access to the separate stories. Two of these are in tolerable repair, the other is quite ruinous.

The battlements of Borthwick Castle, which are of an unusual height, command a most beautiful and diversified prospect. On the east, the top of Crichton Castle is distinctly seen, about two miles distant. The convenience of communicating by signal with a neighbouring fortress, is alleged as one reason for the great height to which this Castle is carried.

William de Borthwick, by whom the great tower was erected, was one of the nobles who sat on an assize upon the Duke of Lennox, and Alexander, sons of the Duke of Albany, when these unfortunate Princes were condemned and executed at Stirling in 1424. Previous to 1430, he was created Lord Borthwick, for we find in that year his son received the honour of knighthood, and was then designated "*Filius et Heres Gulielmi Domini de Borthwick.*"

William, the second Lord Borthwick, made also a considerable figure in the history of his time. He adhered to the King in the feuds of the Douglasses, and in the records

---

\* Grose's Antiq. vol. I. p. 68.

† MS. Mid-Lothian.

of Parliament we find his name frequently mentioned as attending the Scottish Estates.

In 1547, Borthwick Castle was the scene of a very whimsical incident, which Sir Walter Scott narrates in his own happy and peculiar style. It appears, that in consequence of a process betwixt "Master George Hay de Menzeane," and the Lord Borthwick, letters of excommunication had passed against Borthwick on account of the contumacy of certain witnesses. William Langlands, an *apparitor*, or macer, (*bacularius*) of the see of St Andrews, presented these letters to the curate of the church of Borthwick, requiring him to publish the same at the service of high mass.

It seems that the inhabitants of the Castle were at this time engaged with the favourite sport of "enacting the Abbot of Unreason,"—a species of "*High jinks*," in which a *mimic* prelate was elected, who, like the Lord of Misrule in England, turned all sort of authority, and particularly the Church ritual, into ridicule.\* This frolicsome person, with his retinue, notwithstanding the sanctity of the apparitor's character, entered the church, seized upon the primate's office without hesitation, and, dragging him to the mill-dam on the south side of the Castle, compelled him to leap into the water. Not contented with the partial immersion he then received, the Abbot of Unreason pronounced, that Mr William Langlands was not yet sufficiently bathed, and therefore caused his assistants to lay him on his back in the stream, and *duck him in the most satisfactory and perfect manner*. The unfortunate apparitor was then conducted back to the church, when, for his refreshment after his bath, the letters of excommunication were torn to pieces, and *steeped in a bowl of wine*,—the mock abbot being probably of opinion that a tough parchment was but dry eating. Langlands

---

\* These Saturnalian licences were absolutely encouraged by the Church of Rome. Sir Walter Scott, in his historical novel of the Abbot, gives a very lively account of those burlesque ceremonies.—Abbot, vol. I. p. 296.

was then compelled to eat the letters and swallow the wine, on which he was dismissed by the Abbot of Unreason with the *comfortable* assurance, that if any more letters should arrive during the continuance of his office, they should "*a' gang the same gait.*"

Similar scenes of expressing scorn, with additional circumstances of disgrace, frequently occurred in former times. A pursuivant was sent to Jedburgh in 1571, by the party of Queen Mary, then assembled in Edinburgh, who was suffered, without interruption, to read the letters: when he had finished, the Provost caused the pursuivant come down from the cross, and made him eat his letters, caused him "let down his points," (i. e. the latchet which connected the doublet with the breeches,) and gave him his wages on the bare buttocks, with a horse's bridle, threatening, that if ever he came again, he should lose his life.\*

John the 5th Earl of Borthwick, though he appears to have patronized the licence of Unreason, was a Catholic, and unquestionably a loyalist and faithful adherent of Queen Mary, so much so, that we find her frequently resorting to Borthwick Castle, in her progress through her kingdom. What would have probably contributed to the attentions of Lord Borthwick to his Royal mistress, is the circumstance of his having been a friend and ally of the Earl of Bothwell, and to whom, as Lord of Crichton Castle, he was a near neighbour. Accordingly we find some material passages recorded by Cecil, commonly called "*Murray's Diary.*"

"October 7th, 1566. My Lord Bothwell was hurt in Liddisdale, and *the Queen* raid to Borthwick."

"June 11th, 1567. Bothwell purposed an raid against the Lord Houme and Finhirst, and so passed to Melros, *she to Borthwick.*"

"June 11th, 1567. The Lords came suddenly to Borth-

---

\* Bannatyne's Journal, 1806, p. 243. Sir Walter Scott's Provincial Antiq. p. 38.

wick; Bothwell fled to Dunbar, and the Lordis retyred to Edinbrough. She followed Bothwell to Dunbar disguised."

In ordinary historical investigation, these extracts may have been deemed sufficient; but as we are desirous to trace every connection of Mary with this Fortalice, the following more minute detail of the anxious moment in which she escaped from Borthwick, is taken from a letter addressed to Andrew Beaton by his brother Thomas Beaton, Archbishop of Glasgow, for the information of that active prelate, dated 17th June, 1567. On the 11th June, Morton, Mar, Hume and Lindsay, with other inferior barons, and attended by 900 or 1000 horse, on a sudden surrounded the Castle of Borthwick, where Bothwell was in company with the Queen. Bothwell had such early intelligence of their enterprise, that he had time to ride off with a few attendants; and the insurgent nobles, when they became aware of his escape, rode to Dalkeith, and from thence to Edinburgh, where they had friends who declared for them in spite of the efforts of Mary's partizans. The latter finding themselves the weaker party, retreated to the Castle of Edinburgh, while the provost and armed citizens, to whom the defence of the town was committed, did not indeed open their gates to the insurgent Lords, but saw them forced without offering opposition. These sad tidings were carried to Mary by Beaton, the writer of this letter, who found her still at Borthwick, "so quiet, that there was none with her passing six or seven persons." She had probably calculated on the citizens of Edinburgh defending the capital against the insurgents; but when this hope failed, she resolved on flight. "Her Majesty," says the letter, "in men's clothes, booted and spurred, departed that same night from Borthwick to Dunbar: whereof no man knew save my Lord Duke\* and some of his servants, who met her about a mile from Borthwick,

---

\* Earl Bothwell, recently created Duke of Orkney.

and conveyed her to Dunbar." We may gather from these particulars, that although the confederated Lords had declared against Bothwell, they had not yet resolved on imprisoning Queen Mary herself. When Bothwell's escape was made known, the blockade of Borthwick was instantly raised, although the place had neither garrison nor means of defence. The more audacious enterprise of making the Queen prisoner, had not been adopted by the insurgents, until the event of the incidents at Carberry-hill proved the Scottish Queen's increased unpopularity. There seems to have been an interval of nearly two days betwixt the escape of Bothwell from Borthwick Castle, and the subsequent flight of the Queen in disguise to Dunbar.\* If during that interval Mary could have determined on separating her fortunes from those of the deservedly detested Bothwell, we might have been spared the recital of her subsequent life and unhappy end.

As the fifth Earl of Bothwell was a faithful adherent to the Scottish Queen, his grandson John, the eighth Lord, was a follower of the King, during the great civil war. Upon this occasion, Borthwick Castle, with all the other strongholds near Edinburgh, were garrisoned for the King, which greatly annoyed and straitened the invading army under Oliver Cromwell; and, joined to the cautious tactics of Lesley, compelled the Protector to retreat from Edinburgh, which, but for the insolent and pragmatistical ignorance of the presbyterian ministers, would have been both disgraceful and destructive.

But when these false prophets had, by their meddling interference, occasioned the fatal battle of Dunbar, and the surrender of Edinburgh, the detached fortresses in Mid-Lothian fell one by one into the hands of the English.

Borthwick Castle held out gallantly, and the garrison employed themselves to the last in annoying the victorious army of Cromwell, which was the cause of the following

---

\* Provin. Antiq. Vol. I. p. 43.

characteristic summons, dated Edinburgh, 18th Nov. 1650, and sent to the governor of Borthwick Castle.

“ Sir,—I thought fit to send you this trumpet to let you know, that if you please to walk away with your company, and deliver the house to such as I shall send to receive it, you shall have liberty to carry off your arms and goods, and such other necessities as you have. You harboured such parties in your house, as have basely and inhumanly murdered our men; if you necessitate me to bend my cannon against you, you must expect what I doubt you will not be pleased with. I expect your present answer, and rest,

“ Your Servant,

“ O. CROMWELL.”

Notwithstanding this very significant epistle, the governor of Borthwick held out the fortress until the artillery was opened upon it. The Castle then was surrendered, upon condition that Lord Borthwick was to have fifteen days to remove his property from the Castle. The effects of Cromwell's battery still remain, his fire having destroyed part of the stone-work facing the eastern side of the Castle.

Borthwick Castle was long the principal seat of that baronial family, until the death of the direct male heir John, ninth Lord Borthwick, when it passed to a collateral descendant; and having since been repeatedly sold, has at length become the property of John Borthwick of Crookston, Esq. descended from, and claiming to represent the original founder as a peer, under the ancient title of Lord Borthwick.

It is gratifying to consider, that so fine a specimen of ancient architecture, connected as it is with so many historical associations, is now in the possession of a family so deeply interested in its preservation; and it will doubtless be the pride of that family, to preserve so splendid a memorial of the grandeur of their ancestors; by arresting the farther progress of its dilapidation.

The great hall of Borthwick Castle is highly deserving

of particular notice. It is perhaps the most noble specimen of feudal magnificence and hospitality now in existence. "It is so large and high in the roof, that a man on horseback might turn a spear in it." The ceiling consists of a smooth vault of ashler work, the joining of the stones being curiously fitted together. The roof has been painted with such devices as occur in old illuminations. There can still be traced the representation of a castle with its battlements, towers and pinnacles, and the legend in Gothic characters, "*Ye Temple of Honor.*"

Stately and magnificent in itself, the Hall of Borthwick is no less rich in associations. Here probably the Abbot of Unreason was permitted to exercise his frolics. Here too Cromwell, "the stern protector of the conquered land," received the keys of the Castle, through the walls of which his cannon had made a passage. But above all, the image of Mary Queen of Scots, feasting with her unworthy Bothwell, startled from revelry by the voice of insurrection, and throwing aside the pomp and circumstance of monarchical dignity for the lowly habit of a page, in which she escapes, presents a most exquisite picture to the glowing imagination, and invests this noble structure with an interest, which will never cease to be felt while the page of history points out the ancient "fane."





---

**Black-Castle,**  
OR,  
**Cakemuir Castle.**

---

"Bold stranger, no—'gainst claim like thine,  
No bolt revolves by hand of mine,  
Though urged in tone that more express'd  
A *monarch*, than a suppliant guest."

LORD OF THE ISLES.



# **Black-Castle,**

OR

## **Cakemuir Castle.**

---

**BLACK-CASTLE**, more generally known by the ancient name Cakemuir Castle, is situated in the county of Mid-Lothian, about fourteen miles south-east of Edinburgh, and a mile west from the great London road.

This fortalice is placed in a picturesque situation; it stands on the edge of a steep bank, surrounded on two sides by a deep grassy glen, interspersed with trees, through which Cakemuir Water winds its gentle way.

This Castle is evidently of remote antiquity, although the date of its foundation is not known. Cakemuir formed part of the Lordship of Crichton, and was in the possession of the family of Wauchope during the reign of Mary, as vassals of the Earl of Bothwell.

The family of Wauchope exhibit a striking instance of the uncertainty of human life. Francis Wauchope of Cakemuir, advocate, who succeeded his father in 1690, married the Honourable Miss Bothwell, eldest daughter of Henry Lord Holyroodhouse, and by her had seven sons and five daughters, all of whom died without issue. Henry Wauchope of Cakemuir, the eldest son of this marriage, died in 1768. He was Member of Parliament for

Bute and Caithness, and private secretary to Lord Bute during that nobleman's administration. Having already mentioned Lord Holyroodhouse, and as his ancestors were in some degree connected with the history of Queen Mary, the following account of that family may not be unacceptable.

Richard Bothwell was provost of Edinburgh in the reign of King James III. His son Francis was also provost of Edinburgh, and Lord of Session, in 1535. Richard his son was provost of Edinburgh in the reign of Queen Mary, while his brother Adam Bothwell was promoted to the See and Bishoprick of Orkney in 1562. He was appointed a Lord of Session in 1565, and commendator of Holyroodhouse in 1569. This individual performed the marriage ceremony betwixt Queen Mary and the Earl of Bothwell, according to the rites of the Protestant church, in the Palace of Holyroodhouse, on the 15th May 1567. This illustrious man left three sons, the eldest of whom, John Bothwell, a Lord of Session, accompanied King James VI. to England in 1603, and was created Lord Holyroodhouse in 1607. He held the barony of Broughton and Glencorse, near Edinburgh, and many other lands, which his descendants continued to enjoy for a considerable period.

Henry Lord Holyroodhouse, whose daughter was married to Wauchope of Cakemuir, died in the Canongate, Edinburgh, 10th February 1755. He married Mary, daughter of Lord Neil Campbell, son of the Marquis of Argyle, by Lady Vere Kerr, daughter of William Earl of Lothian, by whom he had five sons, who had no issue, and four daughters, of whom there were no male descendants, and the surname of Bothwell, once so common, is now almost extinct.

The ancient part of Black-Castle consists of a square tower, four stories high, with bold projecting battlements surrounding the roof, terminated by sharp pointed gables, in which are two niches of hewn stone, supposed to have

been made for centinels. The extraordinary thick and massive walls, as well as the style of architecture, prove its remote antiquity. The building is still entire and inhabited. On the steep banks around the Castle, are some venerable trees of great dimensions, one of which, a beech tree, measures  $17\frac{1}{4}$  feet in circumference, at 5 feet above the ground, and a plane tree near the same spot, measures 29 feet in circumference at the base.

The tradition of this tower having afforded refuge to Queen Mary, on her flight from Borthwick to Dunbar, is entitled to credit, and from this conviction, we have introduced it in the present work, as forming a peculiar feature in the history of that Queen.

Mary, as we have noticed in the foregoing description, disguised in male attire, booted and spurred, fled from Borthwick to Dunbar, and from what we can glean from ancient history, took her way by a precipitous and winding path, through a glen east of the present farm of Affleck-hill, and arrived at Black-Castle, which is about a Scotch mile from Borthwick, and where she was met by the retainers of Bothwell, probably headed by Wauchope his vassal. Here it is said she halted and exchanged her dress, and pursuing her way by Fala, and the north side of the Lammermoor hills, in order to avoid observation, she arrived in safety at Dunbar Castle. The following distinct account of Mary's flight is taken from Beton's letter to his brother, Archbishop of Glasgow, dated June 1567.

“Ye sall understand, quhow the said day my Lords Morton, Mar, Hume, Lindsay, &c. with sundrie oderis Baronis to the nommer of nine hundreth, or a thousand horsemen, aryvit in the morning about Borthwick, in deliberation to comprehend and tack my Lord Duke, quha was in said place with the Queens Majestie. My Lord Duke hiring of this enterpryze, thinking weil he suld be in mair securitie on the feild than in an housse, passit forth and red away.

“ Her Majestie, in mennis claiths, butit and spurrit, departit that saming neight of Borthwick to Dunbar, quhair of na man knew saif my Lord Duke and sum of his servants, quha met her Majestie a myll of Borthwick, and convoyit her Hieness to Dunbar.”\*

In the tower there is an apartment still called Queen Mary's room, which is said to have been occupied by her on this interesting occasion. The room is almost square, measuring 20 feet by 15, and about 9 feet in height, the walls are about 6 feet in thickness. The apartment is lighted by two small windows, one of which looks to the south, and the other to the east. Off this room is a small light closet taken out of the thickness of the wall, which is so ingeniously contrived as to be imperceptible from within and without, and must have anciently formed a place of concealment in the event of a surprise.

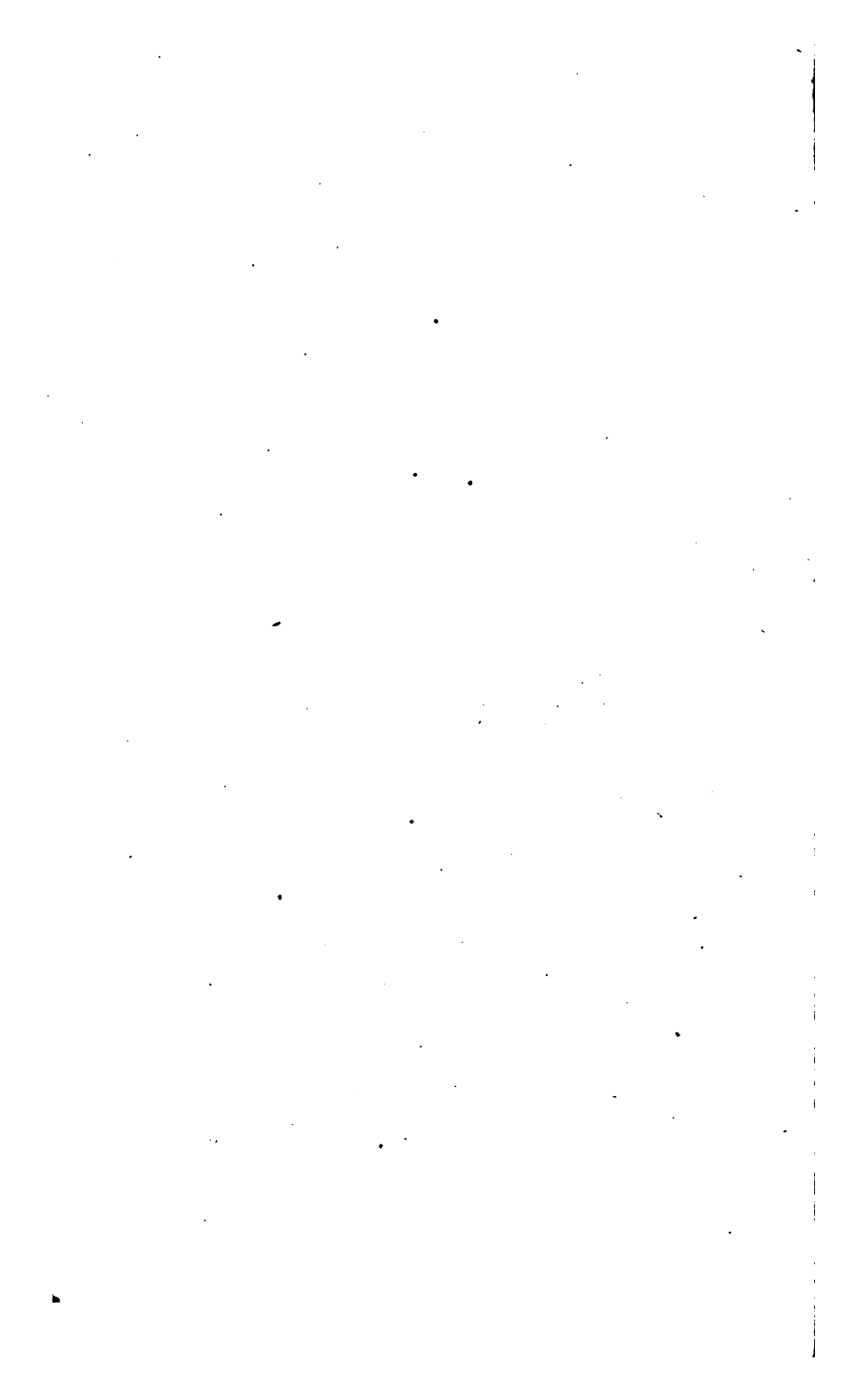
The Tower of Black-Castle remained in the Wauchope family till within the last fifty years, having held these domains upwards of 300 years. Black-Castle is now the property of Alexander Mackay, Esq.

Those who admire the scenes which have been consecrated by the presence of Mary Queen of Scots, will not deem their time mispent in visiting this sequestered refuge of royalty.

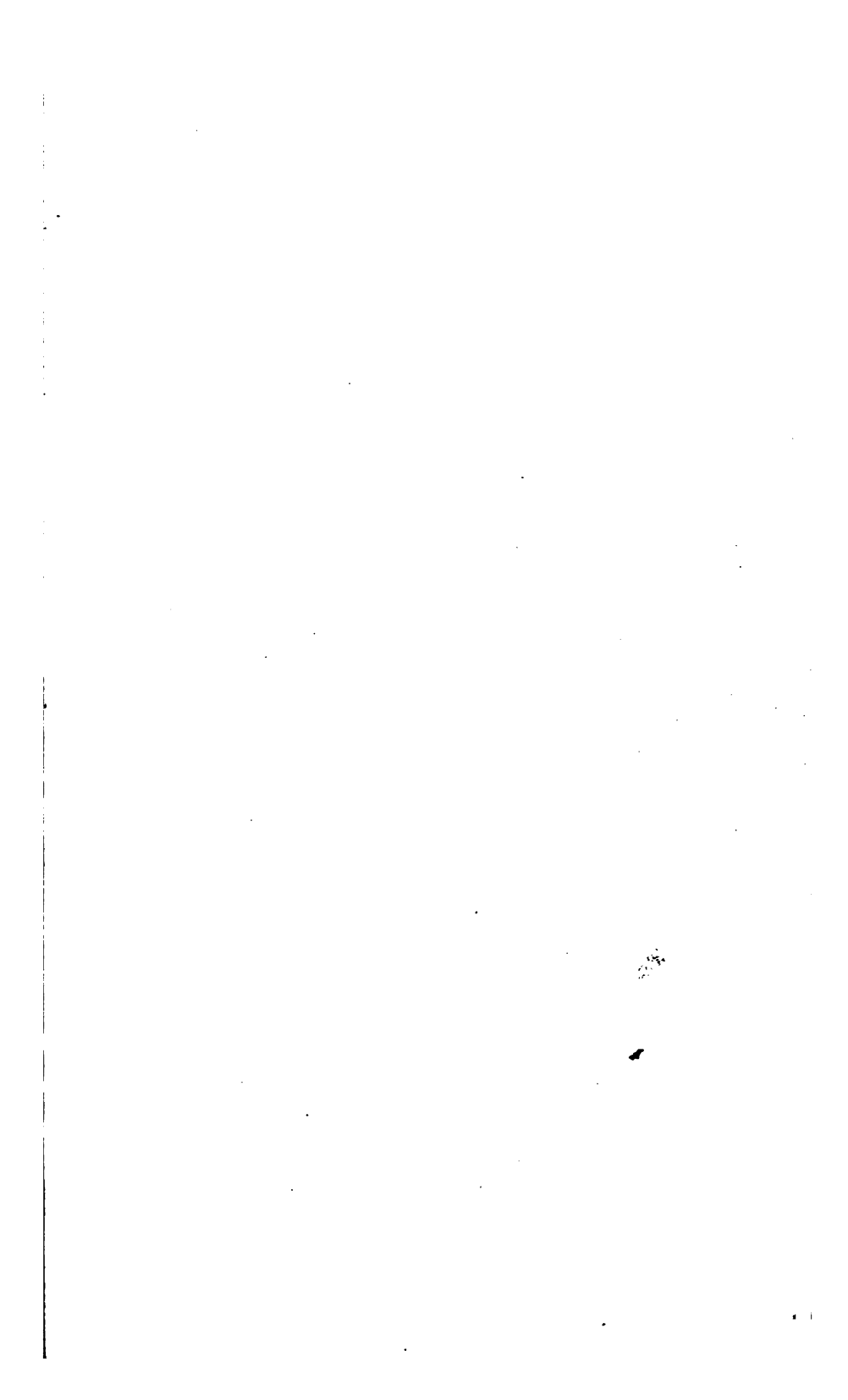
---

\* Laing's Hist. of Scotland, vol. I p. 102.

## **Dunbar Castle.**









DUNBAR CASTLE.

"Thy hoary ruins, monuments of old —

Thy headlands dark, and rocks stupendous

That battle with the elements, " —

## Dunbar Castle.

---

**DUNBAR CASTLE** is situated on a reef of rocks projecting into the sea, which in many places runs under them through caverns formed by fissures in the stone. It is of great antiquity, and evidently a Pictish erection, but the time of its foundation is not known. It is mentioned as early as the year 835, when Kenneth, King of Scotland, having totally defeated the Picts in a pitched battle, extirpated the inhabitants, and seizing the country, divided it among his nobles and warriors. The fortress now styled the Castle of Dunbar, was awarded to a valiant commander in the Scottish army, of the name of Bar, whose counsel and services had materially assisted in the subjugation of the conquered Picts; hence it was called Dunbar, *i. e.* the *Castle of Bar*.<sup>\*</sup> Chalmers supposes Dunbar to signify the fort on the top or extremity, and Lord Hales translates it the top cliff.<sup>†</sup> Before acquiring the Pictish Castle of Dunbar, Bar led the advanced division of the Scots at the battle of Socon, when Drusken king of the Picts was slain, and his army routed; and in the same year the Earl of Murray took and demolished the Castle.

In 1073 it belonged to the Earl of March, along with the Castle of Coldbrand's Path.

In 1296 the Earl of March having joined Edward I. this Castle was by his wife delivered up to the Scots, upon

---

<sup>\*</sup> Hollinshed.

<sup>†</sup> Chalmers' Caled.

which Earl Warren, with a chosen body of troops, were sent to take it, and the whole force of Scotland was assembled to oppose them, who, trusting to their own numbers, rushed down the heights on the English; but being repulsed with great loss, the Castle shortly after surrendered.

In 1299 the King gave Patrick Earl of Dunbar £ 200 Sterling in money and provisions, for providing the Castle with military stores, &c.

In 1314 King Edward II. after his defeat at the battle of Bannockburn, took refuge in the Castle, where he was received by the Earl of March, and from thence went by sea to Berwick on his way to England.

A noble house descended from this officer, appears to have inherited the Castle and demesne, and bore the local appellation. In support of this opinion, we find in ancient records as early as 961, that the men of Lothian, under the Captains Dunbar and Græme, had discomfited the Danes in the field of Cullen. And in 1005, during the reign of Malcolm II. Patrick de Dunbar was sent against the Danish invaders in the north, when he was slain at Murthlake, a town in Mar, along with Kenneth thane of the Isles, and Grim thane of Strathern. Dunbar dying without issue, Malcolm III. bestowed the manor of Dunbar on Cospatrick,\* the expatriated Earl of Northumberland.

In 1333, Dunbar Castle was again demolished, as appears from Hector Boetius, who says, "That Patrick Earl of Dunbar having, on the arrival of the English, dismantled it, and razed it to the ground, despairing to keep it, King Edward III. obliged him to rebuild it at his own expense, and to admit an English garrison therein."

This Castle, which, Buchanan says, had been newly fortified, was besieged by the Earl of Salisbury. The Earl of March being absent, it was defended by his wife,

---

\* A corruption of "*Comes Patricius*."

from the darkness of her complexion vulgarly called Black Agnes. This lady, during the siege, performed all the duties of a bold and vigilant commander, animating the garrison by her exhortations, munificence, and example. When the battering engines of the besiegers hurled stones against the battlements, she in scorn, as John Mayor says, "being full of taunts, ordered one of her female attendants to wipe the dust off with her handkerchief;" and when the Earl of Salisbury commanded that enormous machine called the Sow\* to be advanced to the foot of the walls, she scoffingly advised him to take good care of his Sow, for she would soon make her "cast her pigs," (meaning the men within it,) and then ordered a huge rock to be let fall on it, which crushed it to pieces. The Earl of Salisbury, finding so stout a resistance, attempted to gain the Castle by treachery, and accordingly bribed the person who had the care of the gates to leave them open. This he agreed to do, but disclosed the whole transaction to the Countess. Salisbury himself commanded the party who were to enter, and according to agreement found the gates of the Castle open, and was advancing at the head of his men, when John Copland, one of his attendants, hastily passing before him, the portcullis was let down, and Copland mistaken for his lord remained a prisoner. Agnes, who from a high tower was observing the event, cried out to Salisbury, jeeringly, "Farewell Montague; I intended that you would have supped with us to-night, and assisted in defending the fortress against the English." The Earl of Salisbury would have been taken, had he not been pulled back by some of his followers. The English, thus unsuccessful in their attempts, turned the siege into a blockade, closely environed the Castle by sea and land, and strove to famish the

---

\* The Sow was a military engine, resembling the Roman Testudo. It was formed with wood covered with hides, and mounted on wheels, so that being rolled forward to the foot of a wall, it served as a shed or cover to defend the miners who wrought the battering-ram, from the stones and arrows of the garrison.

garrison, when Alexander Ramsay, having heard of the extremities to which Dunbar was reduced, embarked with 40 resolute men, eluded the vigilance of the English, and taking advantage of a dark night, entered the Castle by a postern gate next the sea, and sallying out, attacked and dispersed the advanced guard. The English commander, disheartened by so many unfortunate events, at length withdrew his forces, after having remained before Dunbar for a period of 19 weeks. He even consented to a cessation of arms, and departing south, entrusted the care of the borders to Robert Manners, William Heron, and other Northumbrian Barons.

In 1475, Alexander duke of Albany, having escaped from confinement in the Castle of Edinburgh, fled to Dunbar, which at that time belonged to him. Here he was shortly after besieged by the king's troops; and finding he could not hold out against them, retired to France. The garrison, after being reduced to great extremities, betook themselves to sea in small vessels, and landed in France, after a dangerous voyage.

In 1484, this Castle was in the hands of the English, when the following articles respecting it were concluded by a congress of Plenipotentiaries held at Nottingham, when a truce for three years was agreed on. The Castle, with the bounds belonging to it, was to enjoy an undisturbed cessation of arms for the certain time of six months from the commencement of the general truce then concluded. This truce with the Castle to continue during the remainder of the three years of the general truce, if the king of Scotland did not in six weeks after its commencement notify to the king of England, that it was not his pleasure that the Castle of Dunbar should be comprehended in this truce longer than six months: In which case, if hostilities should commence, they should be confined solely to the attack and defence of that Castle, and should no way infringe on the *general* truce.

It appears that the king of Scotland was by his Parliament repeatedly advised to give notice, and besiege this

Castle within the time limited ; but that though he made some preparation for it, nothing further was done during the life of King Richard III.

The internal commotions attending the great revolution by which King Henry VII. was seated on the throne of England, it is probable, so totally occupied the council of that nation, as to cause so remote an object as the Castle of Dunbar to be little attended to. King James, availing himself of that favourable opportunity, laid siege to it in winter, and obliged the garrison to surrender on terms. This did not break the truce, which was shortly after renewed with some trifling alterations, the kings of both nations having strong reasons for desiring peace.

In 1488, King James III. having proposed to Parliament to annex unalienably to the crown the Earldoms of March and Annandale, with the Baronies of Dunbar and Coldbrandspath, the borderers, fearful of a more rigid discipline than that to which they had been accustomed; raised a rebellion in which the king was slain. In this insurrection the rebels took the Castle of Dunbar.

That the Castle was invulnerable as a place of strength, is sufficiently substantiated by the many sieges that it sustained. So far back as 1497, Ferquhard M'Intosh of that ilk, a bold and daring man, and chief of a powerful clan, who, along with Kenneth M'Kenzie of Kintail, had been guilty of some lawless practices in his neighbourhood, was apprehended at Inverness by orders of James IV. and sent prisoner to the Castle of Edinburgh, from whence he effected his escape. Being retaken in the Torwood, in Stirlingshire, he was conducted to the Castle of Dunbar, where he remained confined till after the battle of Flodden in 1513, and died in this fortress in the following year.

The English, during the irruption of the Earl of Hertford in 1544, on retiring from the siege of Leith, after burning the town of Haddington, encamped the second night near Dunbar. The terrified inhabitants watched the whole night in hourly expectation of the town being burnt,

and next morning, seeing the army dislodge and depart, they retired to rest, thinking themselves safe from their dreaded foes, who, watching the opportunity, set fire to the town, "when men, women, and children, were suffocated and burnt."\*

In 1547, when Lord Borthwick was appointed keeper of Hailes Castle, during the outlawry of Bothwell, he was commanded, in the event of being attacked by the English, to apply to the captain of Dunbar for assistance in the Lord Governor's absence. The same year, when the duke of Somerset invaded Scotland at the head of an army of 14,000 men, beacons were placed on the hills along the Scottish coast. Robert Hamilton, captain of Dunbar, was charged with that on the Domelaw above Spot, the Prioress of North Berwick with that in North Berwick-law, and the Earl of Bothwell with Dumpender-law.

The English on this occasion passed near Dunbar Castle, from which a few shots were fired, but the army had not time to spare from their main enterprise for the reduction of so strong a fortress.

After the battle of Pinkie in 1548, Dunbar was burnt by the German mercenaries under the Earl of Shrewsbury, on his return to England after his attack upon Haddington.

In June 1555 the Queen Regent, on her return from the southern shires, visited the Castle of Dunbar; and in 1557, she sent D'Oysel, the lieutenant of the French king in Scotland, with a detachment of French from the Castle, to rebuild the fortress of Eyemouth, which by the convention of 1551 had been demolished.†

After the destruction of Perth and the Abbey of Scone by the partizans of John Knox in 1559, the Queen Regent, alarmed for her safety, fled with 300 of her guards to Dunbar.‡

In 1560, when the English forces under Lord Grey

\* Expedition under the Erle of Hertford.

† Maitland. ‡ Spotteswood.



passed Dunbar in their way to the siege of Leith, the garrison fired upon them, but as in their march they kept near the walls of the Castle, few of the shots took effect.\*

While the English were aiding the cause of the Reformers at the siege of Leith, the latter were busily employed in the destruction of palaces and abbeys. Bothwell, and the French Commandant of Dunbar, cut in pieces many straggling parties of the Scots and English, and more than once intercepted and seized the military chest when on its way from Berwick.†

The English and French ambassadors having met at Berwick for the purpose of negotiating a truce, it appeared to be one great object of the Scottish nobility and people, to get the French garrisons sent out of the country. To propitiate both parties, concessions were made to the nobility and people, and part of the fortifications which had been recently built at Dunbar were to be razed, and no new building erected without the consent of parliament.‡ And on the 16th July 1560, the English army, when on their way to Berwick, made it their business to see that the demolition of the fort, lately built in front of the Castle, should be put in execution.

In 1562, Lord Gordon, eldest son of the Earl of Huntly, was convicted of joining with his father in an enterprise against the Queen, and was condemned for high treason: the sentence was, however, commuted into imprisonment in the Castle of Dunbar.‡

On the assassination of David Rizzio by Lord Ruthven and others in Holyroodhouse, on Saturday 9th March 1566,|| Queen Mary, alarmed for her safety, left Edinburgh on the following Monday at midnight, in company

---

\* Maitland.

† "Concessions granted by the king and queen to the nobility and people of Scotland," 3d July, 154.—Keith.

‡ Ibid. || Original Hist. of Holyrood by the author, p. 137.

with Darnley, and proceeded to the Palace of Seton, whence she pursued her journey to the safer retreat of Dunbar Castle.

On the 16th March, Mary issued a proclamation from Dunbar, calling on the inhabitants of the sheriffdoms of Edinburgh, Haddington, Linlithgow, Stirling, Lanark, Roxburgh, Selkirk, Peebles, Berwick, Lauder, &c. to meet her at Haddington, on Sunday the 17th, with eight days provisions. After issuing this proclamation, the Queen sent orders to Lord Erskine to fire upon the associated Lords from the Castle of Edinburgh; and the Earl of Morton, Lord Ruthven, the Barons of Ormeston, Warrieston, &c. were immediately summoned to appear under pain of rebellion, but the two first fled to Newcastle, while the others sought refuge in the Highlands and on the border. The Queen thereafter returned to Edinburgh in triumph, with 8000 warriors in her train.

James Earl Bothwell, perhaps the second most powerful peer in Scotland, was appointed by the Queen in parliament to the captaincy and keeping of this fortress. He was cruel and ambitious, but not very penetrating, and his advancement in the state added to his presumption, which was encouraged by Murray, Morton, and Maitland, and induced him to aspire to the Crown. And it is evident they encouraged that fatal marriage, for the purpose of ruining both himself and the Queen, and thereby paving the way for their own exaltation in a regency.

On the 24th April 1567, Bothwell, with an army of 800 horse, seized upon the person of the widowed Queen "at Cramond Brig on her return from Stirling," accompanied by a slender retinue, and carried her off to the recesses of this Castle, in which his will was despotic law,—where villainous actions of every degree of guilt could be perpetrated with impunity,—as no human eye could witness them, or if they did, the tongue that told of them probably told no more. Here the Queen of Scots was subject to this ruffian many days. During all the time, (as she

afterwards feelingly complained,) not a sword was unsheathed, not a man stirred in her defence or for her rescue. But after her marriage with him, a thousand swords were drawn to drive her from the country and dethrone her ; thereby intimating that she had been drawn by matchless artifice and force into a snare, from which she could not escape. The secrets of those awful days will never be known to this world ; but no one can suppose, that he who had waded through seas of blood towards the attainment of his object, would in this instance stop short of *any means*, however base, to attain the summit of his guilty ambition. Be the means what they may, his victim entered those dark walls *his prisoner*, and she left them, a *devoted slave*, *his will her law*. She told no tales, she sought no vengeance. The foul deed was perpetrated, irrevocably perpetrated ; before she left her prison walls, her fate was sealed. If word or deed revealed the secrets that had passed therein, or sought revenge, redress she could not have had. And she was ultimately induced to forgive the murderer of her husband, and ravisher of herself.

The die of the Queen of Scots was now cast. Amidst many difficulties, while under Bothwell's thralldom and Maitland's delusion, she chose to marry that miscreant as the *least difficulty*, having previously created him Duke of Orkney. On the 15th of May 1567, they were married in the Palace of Holyrood by Adam Bothwell, bishop of Orkney, amidst few spectators. The whole country, as might well be imagined, was thrown into great agitation by these extraordinary occurrences, and the insurgents raised great clamour, from the effects of which the Queen thought it prudent to take refuge in Dunbar Castle. Lord Hume had already taken arms and pursued them to Bothwell's Castle of Borthwick, from which he made his escape ; Mary in disguise following him as far as Black-Castle, and from thence to Dunbar. She was at length joined by such considerable forces as enabled her to take the field. The Queen took post on Carberry hill, and the insurgents headed by Morton and Athol drew up in front of the

royal army. The fate of Carberry is well known; Bothwell withdrew himself, and the Queen went over to the insurgent army, "*on an assurance of them honouring and obeying her as their sovereign.*" The Queen, instead of being conveyed to her palace of Holyrood, which lay on the direct road from Carberry hill, was conducted through the streets of Edinburgh, and to the Provost's house, covered with dust, and loaded with every possible indignity by the infuriated populace. It is said, on making her appearance at one of the windows, sympathy obtained the ascendancy, and she would have been rescued, had not the conspirators, apprehending her deliverance, consented to remove her to Holyrood, which was accordingly done on the evening of the same day; but to prevent the possibility of a rescue, she was afterwards conveyed in disguised apparel, and sent to repent her indiscretions in the picturesque solitudes of Lochleven Castle, while active measures were taken for the apprehension of her husband.

The Earl of Bothwell, who had retired from the field almost alone, fled straight to Dunbar Castle, where he remained till 26th June, as appears from an order of Morton and his council for "summoning the keeper of Dunbar Castle to surrender the same, *because the Earl of Bothwell was reset and received within the said Castle.*"\* Sometime after, as high admiral of Scotland, he went to sea with some few ships under his command, and cruised along the northern coast until the 11th August, when a commission was issued to Murray of Tullibardine, and Sir William Kirkaldy of Grange, to pursue the Earl of Bothwell by sea and by land with fire and sword.

In the remote region of the Orkneys, he for sometime subsisted by pursuing piratical practices. Kirkaldy of Grange, in a ship called the Unicorn, followed by some other vessels, so closely pursued him, that when the vessel which carried Bothwell escaped by the north passage of

---

\* Edmonston's Zetland, p. 89.

Bressa sound, Kirkaldy came in by the south, and continued to chase to the northward. When his enemies were gaining fast upon him, and his capture appeared inevitable, Bothwell's pilot, who was well acquainted with the course, continued to sail close by a sunken rock, which he passed in safety, and Kirkaldy sailing nearly in the same direction, but unconscious of the hidden danger, struck his vessel against it and was wrecked; the rock, which is seen at low water, is still called the "Unicorn" from this circumstance.\* After having eluded the vigilance of his pursuers, he was taken by a crew of Norwegians, while endeavouring to make prize of a Turkish vessel, and carried to Denmark. Here he paid the price of his crimes, by languishing out the residue of his days in a loathsome dungeon, confessing his guilt in his dying moments, and exculpating the Queen from being privy to the death of her husband Darnley.

Having followed the fate of the flagitious Bothwell to its miserable close, we now pursue the remaining history of Dunbar Castle.

Soon after this Murray laid siege to the Castle of Dunbar, and the governor seeing no hopes of relief, surrendered it on favourable terms. The great guns were all dismounted and carried to the Castle of Edinburgh, and this and several other castles were ordered to be "dismantled on account of their ruinous state and great charge to government, and also to prevent them being used as places of refuge to an enemy," and an act of parliament was accordingly passed for that purpose. Dunbar is famous as the scene of a battle fought between the Scots army, commanded by Lesley, and the English, when they were defeated by Cromwell on 3d September 1650.†

On the following day, Cromwell addressed a letter to

\* Melville's Memoirs. Hist. of Dunbar, p. 210.

† It is remarkable that his principal victories at Dunbar and Worcester happened on the 3d September, and finally his death on that memorable day.

his lady from this fortress, which, being a literary curiosity, we here transcribe.

“Dunbar, 4th September, 1650.

“MY DEAREST,

I have not leisure to write much, but I should chide thee that in many of thy letters thou writest to me, that I should not be unmindful of thee and thy little ones. Truly if I love you not too well, I think I err not on the other hand much;—let that suffice.

“The Lord hath shewed us an exceeding mercy. Who can tell how great it is? My weak faith hath been upheld. I have been in my inward man miraculously supported. I assure thee, I grow an old man, and feel infirmities of age stealing upon me. Would my corruption did as fast decrease. Pray on my behalf in the latter respect. The particulars of our late success, Henry Vane or Gil. Pickering will impart to thee. My love to all our dear friends here.

“O. CROMWELL.”\*

This once extensive fortification is now reduced to a heap of ruins. It is built of reddish stone, and is situated upon a bold projecting reef of rocks washed by the sea. Its situation is inconceivably well adapted for the purposes of a fortress, and in its original state must have been of immense strength.

The citadel or keep stands on a rock south-west of the entrance, steeper and higher than the rest, and connected to the other rocks by masonry.

The interior of the citadel measures 54 feet by 60 within the walls. Its shape is octagonal. Five of the gun-ports remain, which are called “the arrow holes.” They measure 4 feet at the mouth, and only 16 inches at the other end. The buildings are arched, and extend eight

---

\* MS. Collections. British Museum.

feet from the outer walls, from whence they look into an open court.

In the north west part of the ruins is an apartment about twelve feet square, and nearly inaccessible, which tradition denominates Queen Mary's room.

Over the gate are several coats of arms almost defaced by the effects of time and the weather: amongst these may be traced the Arms of Scotland, the Isle of Man, and the Bruce's. George the eleventh Earl of Dunbar, after he had succeeded about 1639 to the Lordship of Annandale and the Isle of Man, is supposed to have placed these armorial devices. Several of the towers have a communication with the water. Under the front of the Castle is a very large cavern of black, and some red stone, with a passage communicating from above. This is said to have been the dungeon for confining prisoners, and indeed a more dreadful prison could not be conceived. On the other side are two natural arches through which the tide flowed; under one is the fragment of a wall, and a sort of postern for the admission of boats. By this postern the brave Ramsay reinforced the garrison in 1338, when it was so bravely defended against the Earl of Salisbury for nearly five months by Black Agnes, the heroic Countess of March. The body of the building measures about 165 feet from east to west, and in some places 277 feet from north to south. The south battery, which is supposed to have been the citadel or keep, is situated on a detached perpendicular rock only 72 feet high, accessible on one side, and connected to the main part of the Castle by a passage of masonry measuring 69 feet.

Among the rocks are some basaltic columns, which are thus described by Pennant. "Between the harbour and the Castle is a very surprising stratum of stone, in some respects resembling that of Giants' Causeway in Ireland. It consists of great columns of red *granite* stone, either triangular or hexangular, their diameter from 1 to 2 feet, their length at low water 30 feet, dipping or declining a

little to the south. They are joined, but not so regularly or so plainly as those which form the Giants' Causeway ; the surfaces of several which have been torn off appear as a pavement of numbers of convex ends, probably answering to the concave bottoms of the other joints incumbent on them. The spaces between the columns were filled with the *septa* of red and white sparry matter, and veins of the same pervaded the columns transversely. This range of columns faces the north with a point to the east, and extends in front above 200 yards ; the breadth is inconsiderable.

The rest of the rock degenerates into shapeless masses of the same description of stone, regularly divided by thick *septa*. This rock is called by the people in Dunbar, "*the Isle*."\*

In concluding this description, we may notice, that on the visit of King George IV. to Scotland in 1822, Dunbar, though now dilapidated and in ruins, did not forget her ancient military character. The squadron attending his Majesty appeared off St Abb's Head about 9 o'clock in the morning of Wednesday, 14th August. On passing Dunbar, a salute was fired from the battery, and from some pieces of cannon placed on Doon Hill. Several parties set off in boats to have a nearer prospect of the interesting scene, and had the gratification of viewing the person of his Majesty, who courteously returned their congratulations by bowing to the spectators. On his Majesty's departure from Scotland, a bonfire was lighted at the pier-head, and a salute fired from the battery, which was echoed by the guns on Doon Hill ; but the denseness of the night precluded the view of the departing squadron, save the alternate glimpse of a solitary light attached to the mast of one of the convoy.

---

\* Pennant's Tour.



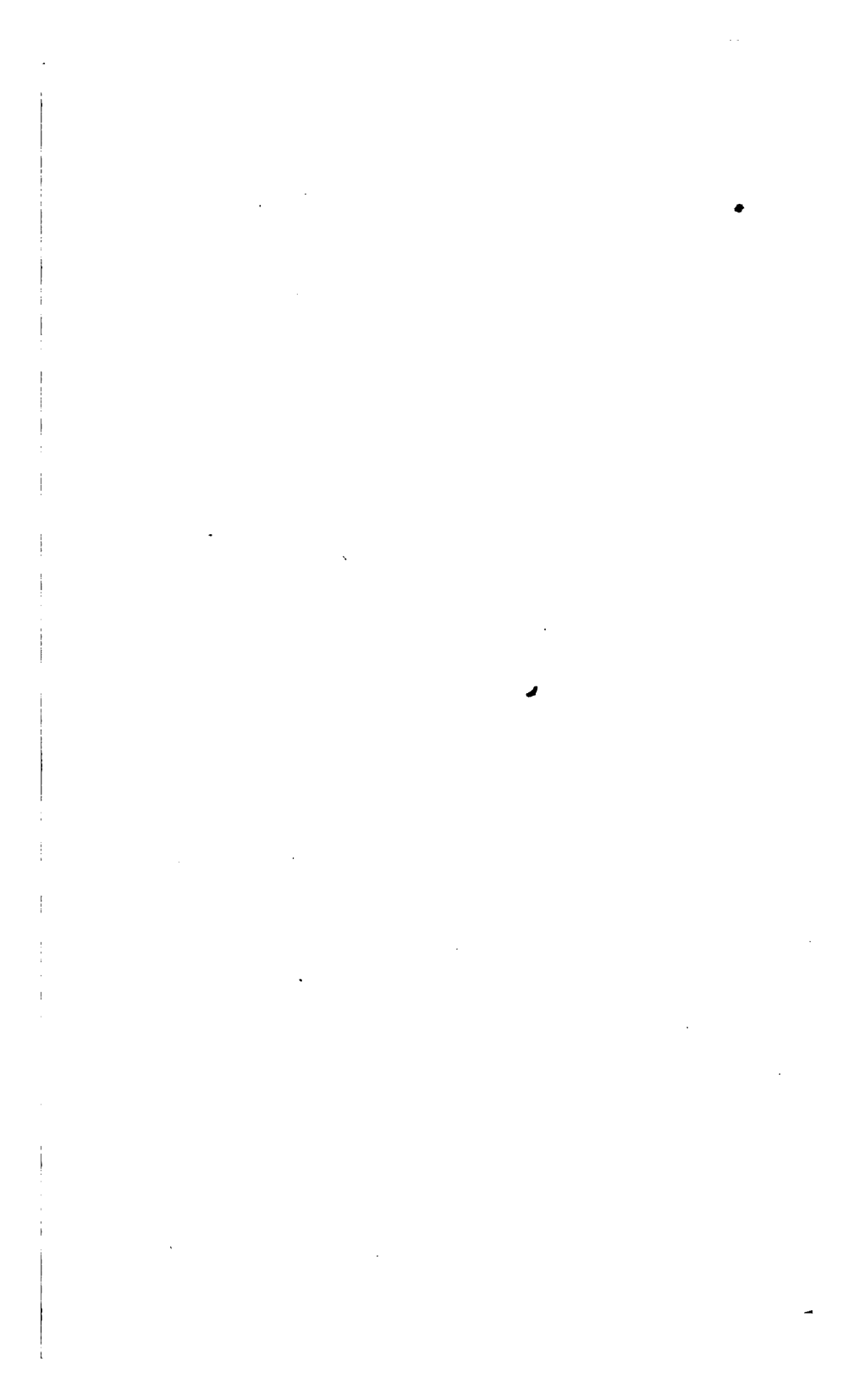
## **Nochleben Castle.**

---

———"I was, I must confess,  
Fair Albion's Queen in former golden days ;  
But now mischance has trode my title down,  
And with dishonour laid me in the dust."

**SHAKESPEARE.**







O. F. Sargent del.

LOCHLEVEN CASTLE.

## Lochleven Castle.

---

THE Loch of Lochleven is a grand expanse of water, and until a considerable portion of it was lately drained, formed a circumference of twelve miles, and has four islands. Upon one of these, and nearly in the middle of the lake, stand the venerable ruins of Lochleven.

This celebrated fortress claims respect from its history, and is said to have been originally built by Donald, king of the Pictish king. The first historical notice of it, on record concerning it, is, that it was for some time held by Alexander III. In 1335 it was threatened by De Bruce, who erected a fort in the castle, and raised a strong and lofty bulwark on the extreme of the lake, whence it rose up the steep side. By this means he hoped to lay the island in a strait water, and to compel the king to surrender the Castle. At length, however, the king, thus formed by the besiegers, gave a combats to a few men from the Queen, embarked in a boat, and at night, approached the tower, which he took, and after much blood and pain, succeeded in putting it to the sword. The king, however, was not and swept the island, and the castle was the English army, and the king, and the advantage of the island, and the castle was in



## Lochleven Castle.

---

**THE** Lake of Lochleven is a grand expanse of water, and until a considerable portion of it was lately drained, formed a circumference of twelve miles, and has four islands. Upon one of these, and nearly in the middle of the Lake, stand the venerable ruins of Lochleven.

This celebrated fortress claims remote antiquity. It is said to have been originally built by Dúngart, one of the Pictish kings. The first historical fact we find recorded concerning it, is, that it was for some time inhabited by Alexander III. In 1335 it was blockaded by John De Strevelin, who erected a fort in the cemetery of Kinross, and raised a strong and lofty bulwark at the eastern extremity of the lake, whence it runs into the river Leven. By this means he hoped to lay the island and fort under water, and to constrain Vipont the Scottish governor to surrender the Castle. Vipont, made aware of the design thus formed by the besiegers, gave a timely check to operations which threatened destruction to the garrison. A few men from the Castle embarked in a boat in the dead of night, approached the barrier which had been erected, and after much labour and perseverance succeeded in piercing it; when suddenly the confined Leven burst forth with tremendous force, and in its inundation laid waste and swept away many of the houses occupied by the English army on that side of the Lake. Taking advantage of the general confusion and alarm which was in

consequence spread through the English camp, the garrison of the Castle landed at Kinross, stormed and plundered the Fort which they had erected, and compelled them to retreat from the siege.

This sequestered peel was frequently used as a prison. During the regency of Morton, the Earl of Northumberland was for some time imprisoned in this fortress; he was afterwards delivered up by the Earl of Morton to the Governor of Berwick, for which he received a large sum of money,—an act of Morton's, justly stigmatized as most ungrateful and ungenerous, when it is considered that this Earl, during Morton's exile in England, treated him with the utmost friendship and hospitality, and loaded him with many presents. The unfortunate Earl, thus ignobly resigned by the unfeeling Morton, was conveyed to England, and soon after decapitated at York.

The Castle of Lochleven, long possessed by a branch of the Douglasses, now represented by the Earl of Morton, consists of one large donjon keep, five stories in height, surrounded by a court-yard, with two flanking towers at the angles, which contained within its bounds other buildings of inferior importance. A square barbican wall and a minor tower at the south corner of the court-yard, still remain in a dismantled and ruined condition.

The lake which surrounds the ruin is bounded on the southern side by a splendid mountainous chain, formed by the declivity of one of the Lomond hills, and on the north by the extensive and fertile plain of Kinross. This magnificent sheet of water has other three islets rising from its bosom, the most important of which is the Inch of St Serfs, on which may be traced the ruins of a Priory said to have been founded by Brudo, the last but one of the Pictish kings, and dedicated to Saint Servanus. This priory was once the resort of numerous votaries.

This water-girt fortress has an air of desolate grandeur and seclusion which we have seldom seen equalled, but what renders the scene supernaturally touching and sub-



lime, is the consideration that it is the same grey tower which was the prison of Queen Mary, and the same scene which day after day wearied the eyes of the forlorn captive.

In the middle of 1563, Mary Queen of Scots first visited Lochleven Castle, after having endeavoured to amuse herself at her royal residence of Falkland. Her visit on this occasion had probably been for the purpose of privacy, as at this time she is said to have been in great grief, occasioned by the news she had received of the death of her uncle the Duke of Guise, who was mortally wounded at the battle of Dreux, and also of the death of the Grand Prior, who was assassinated at the siege of Orleans.

It was while at Lochleven on this occasion, that Knox was admitted to a third interview with Mary, which exhibited the character of the Queen in a favourable point of view. Though she disliked the rudeness of Knox's manner, she evinced a respect for the unbending constancy of his principles.

Queen Mary's residence on this occasion at Lochleven was but of short duration, and when she left it, she little dreamed under what painful circumstances she was doomed again to become its involuntary inmate.

After Mary had resigned herself to her nobles at Carberry-hill, on conditions which were ill observed, she was conducted prisoner to this sequestered fortress, then the residence of William Douglas, the brother-uterine of Murray, and the presumptive heir of Morton. The person who undertook the infamous office of conveying his sovereign a captive to this prison, was the Lord Lindsay, a confederate of Morton's in the murder of Rizzio; for which the Queen had generously pardoned both, and only six months previous she had recalled them from banishment.

In this solitary Castle of her captivity, was Mary destined to endure the rigours of a close confinement, doubly aggravated by the attendance of her female jailor, the stern Lady of Lochleven, who had in her former days captivated the affections of James V., and became mother

of the Regent Murray, the natural brother of the Queen. This implacable dame took every occasion to insult the captive Mary, whom, as the legitimate offspring of her Royal paramour, she most heartily hated.

The Queen here endured a load of misery which would have subdued a less elevated spirit; but she sought amusement in books, the society of her female attendants, and such sedentary pursuits as were compatible with the restricted situation within which she was circumscribed. Here she evinced an elegant taste in needle-work; and it was during her confinement that, amongst other works, she embroidered a set of bed-hangings on flowered crimson velvet, which is still preserved in the Palace of Scone.

During her residence in Lochleven, Queen Mary had her portrait painted, which is in the possession of the Morton family. The variety of the pictures which even in the present day are exhibited as likenesses of Mary, and which differ from each other, is very satisfactorily accounted for by Bell. The ladies of the Scottish Court at that period, who had conceived themselves as rivals in beauty, or at all events as bearing a resemblance to that Queen, had their portraits taken in the same dress, which costume was distinguished as being "*a la Marie Stuart*," and many of these paintings having got into the hands of the picture-dealers, have been palmed on the credulous as real portraits of Mary. Thus she is represented by various historians as having different colours of hair; to reconcile which inconsistency, some maintain, that although her hair was black, yet, according to the fashion of the time, she occasionally adopted borrowed ringlets of various colours. The colour of her eyes also, however, has been equally an object of great doubt and uncertainty,—which renders the ingenious hypothesis respecting her hair completely untenable.

It was in this Castle, on 24th July 1567, that Mary was compelled to abdicate the crown, which she inherited from her ancestors, in favour of her infant son, afterwards James VI., thus surrendering at once her liberty and sceptre,

and submitting to be despoiled of all her royal insignia; her silver plate and jewels, to the amount of 16 stone in weight, were coined by those who dethroned her, to pay the expences of their insurrection.\* The few faithful adherents which her misfortunes had left her, in vain attempted her release, till, by the potent witchery of her charms, she effectually succeeded in prevailing on the young George Douglas to aid her escape; but his purpose was discovered. His brother Sir William Douglas, Lord of the Castle, and he, were in consequence expelled therefrom. He nevertheless continued to hover about the neighbourhood of Kinross, and to maintain a correspondence with the royal prisoner, and others in the fortress.

On the 25th April 1567, the Queen enterprised an escape, in which she had almost succeeded, "owing to her lying usually long in bed." The laundress, who appears to have resided in Kinross, and who was probably the emissary employed by Douglas in his correspondence with the Queen, appeared as on former occasions to receive her mistress's commands, and was conducted to her bed-room. The Queen, as had been preconcerted, arrayed herself in the hood of the laundress, whom she left in her place; and with the muffler on her face, and the bundle of clothes in her hand, sallying out fearlessly, she entered the boat which waited to reconvey the laundress and her burden to Kinross; in which she proceeded across the lake, and would have gained the shore but for the following romantic incident:—One of the boatmen, no doubt mortified at the pertinacity with which she kept her face concealed, proposed to put down her muffler, saying, "Let us see what manner of dame this is." To protect her face she unwittingly put up her hand, the matchless whiteness of which but ill accorded with the disguise she had assumed, and she was instantly recognised. Notwithstanding this discovery, Mary did not appear in the least dismayed;

---

\* History of King James VI. p. 25.

assuming an air different from her former bearing, she charged them, upon danger of their lives, to row her to the shore. The boatmen, fearful of the consequences, lent a deaf ear both to her commands and entreaties, and relanded her at the Castle of Lochleven, promising, however, to keep her enterprise a secret from their Lord.

The Queen, at this time, knew her refuge had she reached the shore; for George Douglas, one Semple, and one Beton, were at that time lingering at the village of Kinross, on purpose to receive the lovely fugitive.\*

Notwithstanding this disappointment, which Mary must have acutely felt, she renewed her plans to effect an escape from the irksome toils which her enemies had woven around her. Deprived of the presence of the young Douglas, who had already sacrificed his duty and family interests at the shrine of her beauty, and in consequence banished from his brother's Castle, she next tried to prevail upon William Douglas, called the little Douglas, (a distant relation of the Baron,) to effect what his senior relative had failed to accomplish. This youth, who was then about eighteen, proved as accessible to the Queen's prayers and promises as his banished patron George Douglas had been.

It was this intrepid youth, and not his patron, who played the part which has been by several historians assigned to the latter. On the night of Sunday, 2d May 1568, at 7 in the evening, taking an opportunity while his Lord was at supper, to steal the keys of the Castle from the table on which they lay, he let the Queen and her maid of honour out of the apartment in which they were secured, and unlocking the doors of the Castle, and afterwards locking the iron-grated door of the tower, they embarked in a small skiff which had been moored at the approach of the Castle, and he rowed them safely to the shore, but not before he had thrown the keys of the Castle into the lake.

---

\* Bishop Keith's History, p. 490.

On their disembarkation, the senior George Douglas, the Queen's servant Beton, and Hamilton of Orbieston, were in attendance at the head of a party of faithful followers, with whom they fled to Niddrie Castle, at that time the property of Lord Seton, where she reposed on the night of her escape from Lochleven; and next morning, accompanied by her maid of honour, Catherine Seton, and a small retinue, arrived at Cadzow Castle, an ancient seat of the Dukes of Hamilton on the river Avon, one mile from the town of Hamilton. From this place she directed letters to her various friends, summoning them to meet her at Hamilton; one of which is copied into the description of Crookston. Cadzow Castle was demolished by orders of the Regent Murray after the battle of Langside.

A spot called Mary's Know, upon the shore of the lake of Lochleven, is still pointed out as the place where the Queen, young Douglas, and a female attendant, landed on the night of her escape.

Mary's first tumultuous feelings of happiness on being delivered from captivity, may be better imagined than described. It is but justice to state, that her happiness was neither selfish nor exclusive; and it deserves to be recorded to her honour, that till the latest hour of her life, she never forgot the services of those who so essentially befriended her on this occasion.

The Queen, having collected her friends, sent a message to Murray, requiring him to resign the Regency, and replace her in her just government; protesting, that the instrument she had subscribed at Lochleven was extorted from her by force. The abdication so ignobly procured, was declared null and void, and Murray having issued a proclamation, in which he refused to surrender the Regency, both parties prepared for immediate hostilities. Hamilton not being a place of strength, the Queen, by advice of her counsellors, determined to march to Dumbarton, where she intended to remain until she assembled a Parliament.

On the 13th May 1568, Murray, being informed that the Queen with her forces were on their march from Hamilton to Dumbarton, and would pass near Glasgow, instantly determined to intercept her on her route, and accordingly collected his forces on the Green of Glasgow, and crossing the river at the head of 4000 men, he met her at the village of Langside, on the banks of the Cart, about two miles south of Glasgow. The main body of the Queen's army was under the command of the Earl of Argyle; the van was led by Claud Hamilton,\* second son of the Duke of Chattelherault; and the cavalry was under the conduct of Lord Herries. Murray himself commanded the main body of his adherents, and the Earl of Morton the van, whilst to the Laird of Grange was entrusted the special charge of riding about over the whole field, and making such alterations in the position of the army as to this accomplished soldier appeared requisite.

Nothing now intervened between the two armies but a hill, of which both parties were anxious to obtain possession—the one marching from the east, and the other from the west. The side next the Queen's troops was the most inaccessible, and a stratagem suggested by Grange secured the vantage-ground to the Regent's army. He ordered every cavalry-man to take up a foot soldier behind him, and ride with his utmost speed to the summit, where the infantry were no sooner set down, than they formed into a line. Argyle, thus thwarted in his purpose, was obliged to take his position on a lesser hill opposite to that occupied by Murray. A cannonading commenced on both

---

\* Lord John Hamilton, and his brother Claud Hamilton, were afterwards outlawed and forfeited by the ruling faction, and retired to France, where they remained in exile for several years; and the Queen was so sensible of the unshaken fidelity of the Hamiltons, that when she was sentenced to death, she pulled a ring off her finger, and ordered one of her attendants to deliver it to Lord John Hamilton, as a token of the just sense she had of his constant fidelity, and the privations he had endured for espousing her cause;—which precious relic is still preserved in the noble family of Hamilton.

sides, but without much effect. At length Argyle led his troops forward, determined, if possible, to carry the heights sword in hand. The engagement soon became general, and advantages were obtained on both sides. All the forces of both parties were gradually drawn off from their previous positions, and the whole strength of the battle was concentrated upon entirely new ground. For half an hour the fortune of the day continued doubtful, but at length the Queen's troops began to waver, and a reinforcement of two hundred Highlanders, which arrived just at the fortunate moment for Murray, and broke in upon Argyle's flank, decided the victory. The flight soon became general, and although the loss of lives on the Queen's side did not exceed 300, a great number of her best officers and soldiers were made prisoners.\*

Mary had taken her station on a neighbouring eminence near the Castle of Crookston, to watch the progress of the fight.† Her heart beat high with a thousand hopes and fears, for she was either to regain the Crown of her forefathers, or to become a fugitive and an exile. It must have been with emotions of no ordinary description that her eager eye glanced from one part of the field to another; while with throbbing brow and palpitating heart she observed her troops either advance or retreat; and when at length she beheld the goodly array she led forth in the morning scattered over the country, she burst into a passion of tears; but the necessity of the moment fortunately put a period to the overwhelming ebullitions of her feelings. With a very small retinue of tried friends, she was quickly hurried away from the disastrous scene. She never slackened her pace, or closed her eyes, until she reached the abbey of Dundrennan, near Kirkcudbright,—about sixty miles distant from the field of battle. Here she remained two days, and held several anxious consulta-

---

\* Buchanan. Keith.

† Vide description of Crookston, p. 127.

tions with the few friends who still continued attached to her fortunes; and after much hesitation, and contrary to the advice of several of her friends, she determined on going to England, and placing herself under the protection of the hollow-minded and treacherous Elizabeth.

On Sunday the 16th May, she rode towards the coast with about eighteen or twenty persons in her train, and, embarking in a solitary fishing-boat, sailed eighteen miles along the shore, until she came to the small harbour of Workington, in Cumberland. Hence she proceeded to the town of Cockermouth, where she was received by Lord Scroopes, deputy on these frontiers, who lost no time in acquainting the Court of England with the arrival of the Queen of Scots.—In the meantime Mary was conducted honourably to the Castle of Carlisle, until Elizabeth's pleasure was known.

On the 29th May 1568, Elizabeth's emissaries, Lord Scroope and Sir Francis Knollys, arrived at Carlisle, and Mary soon discovered the treachery of her sister Queen, who had now achieved the great end of all her intrigues in the ruin of her rival. Unmoved by the powerful representations of Queen Mary, Elizabeth resolved to treat her with still greater severity, and had her removed to Bolton, where she was strictly guarded, and denied all intercourse with the loyal part of her Scottish subjects. Here she met with reproaches instead of assistance, a prison instead of an asylum, a mortal enemy instead of a sister, an axe and a scaffold instead of sympathy and protection!—But as this portion of her history falls to be narrated in the subsequent section, we now resume the description of Lochleven.

Jean Lyon, great-grand-daughter to the young and beautiful Lady Glamis, who was in 1537 burnt for witchcraft on the Castlehill of Edinburgh, was married to Douglas younger of Lochleven, afterwards to the Earl of Angus, whom she also survived, and married Alexander Lindsay, a youthful favourite of James VI. There is a letter extant



which that facetious monarch addressed to Lindsay from Denmark. "Dear Sandie,—we are going on here in the auld way, and verrie merrie. I'll no forget you when I come hame; you sall be a Lord. But mynd *Jean Lyon*, for her *auld* tout will mak you a *new* horne."\* The king was as good as his word, for we find Lindsay afterwards created Lord Spynie.

In 1584, Robert Pitcairn, commendator of the Abbey of Dunfermline and Secretary of State in the reign of James VI. ended his life in this Castle, and was buried in the Abbey Church of Dunfermline.

Sir William Bruce of Kinross, the architect of the more modern part of the Palace of Holyroodhouse, is said to have attempted the repair of this ancient citadel, and in particular to have added a roof to the minor tower, which was used as an observatory. Soon after his time, however, the main tower was unroofed, and reduced to its present desolate condition,† and there is nothing now remaining of these dilapidated and gray remains, but an indiscriminate heap of ruins. The only approach to the Castle was by a drawbridge, which originally communicated with a door on the third story by means of a perron or ramp raised in the eastern part of the court-yard. This approach has shared in the general dilapidation. On surveying the structure, we were necessitated to climb up through a window in the second flat. The Queen's apartments are said to have occupied the fourth story of the tower, and a small embrasure is still shown as having been occupied by the bed of the unfortunate Mary during her captivity.

It was these unfriendly and now desolated halls that witnessed the most magnanimous and dignified action of her life. Here "Mary Queen of Scots, harassed, terri-

---

\* A proverb, meaning an inducement to a young man to marry a rich old heiress; because, when she dies, her money will gain him a young wife—a synonymous expression with the more familiar adage,—“Her auld brass will buy you a new pan.”

† Chambers' Picture of Scotland.

fied, and overpowered, by the insults, menaces, and clamours of her rebellious subjects, set her hand with tears and confusion to a resignation of her kingdom.”\*

The resignation of a throne is of itself as great a theme as human life can afford. In the surrender of a *crowne*, there is a concentration of intense feeling rivetted on the individual who is about to descend from the very summit of human elevation, accompanied with peculiar satisfaction to reflect that a human being had moral courage sufficient to make such a sacrifice with calmness and becoming dignity. But our admiration is heightened when we reflect, that the individual executing so uncommon an instrument as the resignation of the highest earthly honour, was a female, possessed of every feminine grace, charm, accomplishment, and winning softness, urged to it by the presence of the stern and implacable Lindsay, who with his mailed hand seized the delicate arm of the Queen, and swore that unless she subscribed the deeds without delay, he would sign them himself with her blood, and seal them on her heart.†

Who would not feel, while he traverses the fragmental ruins of the lake-moated Castle of Lochleven, the greatest interest in the scene of Mary's darkest hours, and execrate the merciless monster who hesitated not to outrage humanity, by such harshness to his Queen, who herself set seal to the resignation of her kingdom with hesitation, but with such stoical resolution, that we are left in amazement at the courage and magnanimity of this extraordinary woman !

In October 1805, a boy digging in the sands near Kinross-house, found a bunch of keys in a very decayed state. The loch at this time was within narrow bounds, on account of a severe drought. Little doubt exists as to these being the keys of the Castle, which were thrown into the lake by Douglas in 1568, as before described. These keys are desposited in Kinross-house: another key,

---

\* Boswell's Life of Johnson.

† Goodall, vol. II. p. 166-334.

which was used by Queen Mary at Lochleven, is preserved in the Antiquarian Societies' Hall, Edinburgh.

The recent operations of partially draining the Loch, in March 1831, have brought to light two other interesting relics,—the first of which is a handsome sceptre, apparently of cane, hilted with ivory, and mounted with silver, upon which the words, “ Mary Queen of Scots,” are almost wholly legible, although the ivory and silver are much decayed.

It is surprising that this royal relic should have been found in the lake, and the only way in which it can be satisfactorily accounted for, is, that in the hurry of Queen Mary's flight, she may have lost this treasured emblem of her Royalty. This conjecture is borne out by the circumstance, that the sceptre was found near the place called “ Mary's Kaowe,” the landing-place of the fugitive Queen.

About the same time, a marble figure, delicately sculptured, of a human form in miniature, was found near the island of St Serf, and is supposed to have decorated one of the niches of that famous monastery.

It is worthy of remark, that we owe the discovery of the keys of Lochleven to a boy; and it was by the instrumentality of a few boys who were amusing themselves in the newly-reclaimed land, that these last important relics have also been discovered.

In draining the loch, several large stone cannon-balls were also discovered, which had probably been fired upon the besiegers in 1335, when they attempted to blockade the Castle.

Within the circuit of the outer wall there is a small space, where once existed the garden of the Castle, the scene also of Mary's captivity, where she was wont to enjoy the fresh breeze, and gaze with wearied eye on the expansive mirror of the Lake. This ruined enclosure which once boasted the light tread of the most lovely and most unhappy of queens, is now covered with grass, and with the

weed-grown court, affords sufficient pasture for two cows which we saw grazing amidst the ruin.

The adjacent island and monastery of St Serf, is the place where the celebrated Andrew Winton, canon-regular of St Andrews, and Prior of Lochleven, wrote his Chronicle. He was born about the year 1360. Rude as his couplets may appear to modern eyes, his pages are much prized by the *literati* for the exquisite prospects of early society which they present, and the circumstances of remote history which they record.

Kinnesswood, on the north-east bank of the Lake, is famed as the birth-place of the amiable Michael Bruce, who died at the early age of 21,—an instance, among many thousands, that

“ Many a flower is born to blush unseen,  
And waste its fragrance in the desert air.”

Bruce's metrical description of the ruins of Lochleven is one of his best productions, and we cannot conclude our historical account in a more elegant manner, than by quoting the following lines from that beautiful poem :

“ No more its arches echo to the noise  
Of joy and festive mirth ; no more the glance  
Of blazing taper through its window beams,  
And quivers on the undulating waves ;  
But naked stand the melancholy walls,  
Lash'd by the wint'ry tempests, cold and bleak,  
And whistle mournfully through the empty hall,  
And piecemeal crumble down the towers to dust.  
Perhaps in some lone, dreary, desert tower,  
That time has spared, forth from the window looks,  
Half hid in grass, the solitary fox ;  
While, from above, the owl, musician dire,  
Screams hideous, harsh, and grating to the ear.  
Equal in age, and sharers of its fate,  
A row of moss-grown trees around it stand ;  
Scarce here and there upon their blasted tops,  
A shrivelled leaf distinguishes the year.”

# Sheffield Castle

AND

## Manor.

---

"For fourteen years secluded from mankind,  
Here Mary lingered. Often have these walls  
Echoed her footsteps, as with even tread,  
She paced around her prison. Not to her,  
Did nature's fair varieties exist.  
She never saw the sun's delightful beams,  
Save when through yon high bars he pour'd a sad,  
A broken splendour."—————



# Sheffield Castle

AND

## Manor.

---

**T**HE Castle and Town of Sheffield derive their name from their propinquity to a stream called the "*Sheaf*." The name is evidently of Saxon derivation, the word "*Shea*" signifying water. The place on which the Castle of Sheffield stood, is a hill at the junction of the Sheaf with the Don. On the town of Sheffield rose a guarded mount, and on the mount was erected the Castle of the Norman Lords of Hallamshire. This name is far more ancient than Sheffield. Hallamshire composed a certain part of the extensive county of York, in which the domains of the Earls of Shrewsbury were included.

The Lords of Hallamshire had their residence at Sheffield mount at least as early as the reign of Henry II. and the first of the two castellated erections which occupied in succession this well-chosen spot, seems, with strong circumstances of probability, to have been the "*aula*" of the Saxon Lords of Hallam, the last of whom was Earl Waltheof, a son of Seward the Dane, who led the armies of the Confessor against Macbeth the usurper of Scotland. Seward is remarkable in history for the truly Roman character

which marked his warlike life. On hearing of the death of one of his sons, he was at first much affected, but when he understood that his son had received his wound in a glorious manner, his grief was transferred into joy: "Would to God," exclaimed he, "that I had so many sons as I have hairs, that I might lose them thus." And finding his own death approaching, he ordered himself to be arrayed in his armour, and setting himself erect on a couch with a spear in his hand, "Here," said he, "in this posture, the only one worthy of a warrior, I will meet the tyrant. If I cannot conquer, I shall at least face the combat."\* And in this stern position did the warlike chief resign his breath.

Earl Waltheof, above mentioned, was the Lord who conspired with Sir Ralph de Wær against the life of the King, and suffered death at Winchester in 1075. It is probable that the "*Aula*" or fortress of Hallam, fell beneath the vengeance of the incensed monarch; but we find that the Earl's widow, being the king's near kinswoman, and innocent of the treason, was permitted to take possession of his lands.

At the time of the great Norman survey, the lands of Sheffield were in the hands of Roger de Busli: they afterwards became the property of the house of de Lovetot. As early as king Stephen's reign, numbers of deer were running in the woods of Sheffield, while the Furnivals and Talbots maintained their state at the Castle. The extensive park of Sheffield, now so destitute of wood, at that time abounded in forest trees of the noblest growth.

John Talbot, the first Earl of Shrewsbury, is much noticed by historians for the high employments, and illustrious services which he possessed and performed. This same Talbot is he who was chosen as one of the dramatic heroes of the immortal Shakespeare. The last public services which he performed were in Guienne, when the English made their final struggle to retain possession of

---

\* Russel's Modern Europe, vol. i. p. 77.



France. In this struggle the brave baron fell, contending with unequal numbers at the battle of Chantillon on the Dordon. It was on this occasion, that at the head of 5000 English, Talbot (though 80 years of age) on foot led his men at arms to the assault. The fight was bravely sustained on both sides, until the English General was struck down by the fire of a culverin. His son Lord Lisle flung himself on the body of his parent: "Fly, my son," said the expiring Talbot, "the day is lost. It is your first action, and you may without shame turn your back on the enemy." Lord Lisle nevertheless, together with 30 of the nobles of England, was slain before the body of Talbot. With that hero expired the last hopes of his country in regard to France.\* It is said, that throughout the circuit of Hallamshire, there was not a family who had not a private grief originating in the disaster of that fatal day, which filled the Castle of Sheffield with the cry of deep lamentation. After the battle, the Earl's herald went to seek the body of his master, and when he found it he kissed it, and in the most affectionate manner exclaimed, "Alas ! is it you ? I pray God to pardon all your sins ! I have been your officer of arms more than 40 years. It is time I should now surrender them to you." Thus saying, and while the tears stole down his warlike cheek, he divested himself of his armour, and covered the lifeless body of the brave Earl. Nash, in treating of the prowess of the warlike chief, exultingly adds, "How would it have joyed brave Talbot, the terror of the French, to think, after he had lain about 200 years in his tomb, that he should triumph again on the stage ; and have his bones newly embalmed with the tears of thousands of spectators, who, in the tragedian that represents him, imagine they see the heroic Talbot bleeding before them !"<sup>†</sup>

By an inquisition taken after the death of the great

---

\* Lardner's Cyclop. France, vol. I. p. 141.

† Essay on the Learning of Shakespeare, p. 88. 1789.

Earl, it was found that he died seised, "*inter alia*," of the Castle and manor of Sheffield, and the manors of Treeton and Whiston, in the county of York, and that John, 2d Earl of Shrewsbury, then forty years old, was his son and heir. Earl John, who was a faithful adherent to the house of Lancaster, lost his life in their cause, at the battle of Northampton, on 10th July 1460,—having been seven years an Earl. The Castle of Sheffield was at this time held for King Henry.

John was succeeded by John, the third Earl of Shrewsbury, who was more devoted to literature and the muses; than to politics and arms. Sir Gilbert Talbot, governor of Calais, whom we shall have occasion afterwards to notice, was a younger brother of this Earl, and his descendants continued the line of the Talbots after the male issue of his eldest brother became extinct.—From him the present Earls of Shrewsbury are also descended. George, the fourth Earl, was only four years of age at the death of his father. Including his minority, he was Lord of Sheffield and Hallamshire seventy years.

The Lords of Sheffield had no other residence than the Castle till the time of this Earl, who was born in 1468. The Castle, though spacious, magnificent, and of amazing strength, was not, on several accounts, the most desirable residence in times of perfect peace. The Earl, therefore, made great additions to the lodge in the centre of the park, about two miles from the Castle and the town of Sheffield.

The hereditary attachment of the Talbots to the Lancastrian succession, induced Sir Gilbert, uncle to the young Earl, to meet Richmond at Newport with a large force; and he was with him at Bosworth field, and contributed mainly to decide the fortune of that day. The young Earl appeared in person at the head of his vassals, at the battle of Stoke. He died at his residence of Winfield Manor, in Derbyshire, on 26th July 1538, and was succeeded by his son Francis, the fifth Earl. Francis sat in the House of Peers during the life of his father; and

he was concerned in the border wars. He was one of the thirteen mourners at the funeral of Henry VIII. He was characterized by his King as a "*gintle gentilman; wise, and of good coorage.*" In 1558, he willingly concurred in the succession of Elizabeth, who admitted him one of her privy council, and made him Lord President of the north.

At the Castle and manor\* of Sheffield, the Talbots for the most part resided during the reigns of the Tudors, and the establishments which they maintained there, rivalled in extent and splendour those of a monarch.

Most of the large trees which surrounded and adorned Sheffield manor, were probably planted by this Earl. The general style seems to have been long, straight avenues of oaks and walnuts, pointing towards the edifice, which stood nearly in the centre of the park.

The scite of the structure was on a hill in the midst of the park. It was fairly built of stone and timber, with an inward court and outward court, two gardens, and three yards, one of which contained 4 acres, 1 rood, 15 perches.†

In the year 1530 the Earl of Northumberland, son-in-law to George, the fourth Earl of Shrewsbury, a nobleman whom the haughty Cardinal Wolsey had injured in the nicest point, was sent to arrest the Cardinal at Cawood, and had instructions to deliver him into the safe custody of the Earl of Shrewsbury. They left Cawood on Sunday, November 6th, came that evening to Pontefract, the next to Doncaster, and arrived on Tuesday November 8th at Sheffield.

The Cardinal was received, not at the Castle, but at the Manor-house, with all the possible respect and courtesy, the Earl, his Countess, and the whole house-

---

\* The Talbots seem partial to the name of "Manor;" accordingly we find the places of their residences called "Worksop Manor," "Winfield Manor," "Brierly Manor," and "Sheffield Manor."

† Lodge.

hold, standing outside of the gate to give him welcome, and nothing was wanting on Shrewsbury's part to induce the unhappy Cardinal to consider himself more as a voluntary guest than a prisoner. During his stay at Sheffield, which was about eighteen days, the Lord of Shrewsbury tried in vain to dissipate his deep dejection by a display of every act of princely hospitality. He was at his own desire served in his own chamber with dinner and supper; and once every day Shrewsbury repaired to his apartment, and held long communings with the Cardinal, sitting on a stone bench in the embrasure of a great window in the gallery.

It was in Sheffield Manor that Wolsey felt the first symptom of that disorder of which he died at Leicester, the fourth day after he left Sheffield.\*

George the sixth Earl of Shrewsbury, succeeded to the great estates of his family in the reign of Elizabeth. He served during a good part of his youth in the border wars, and was high in favour with his Sovereign, being one of her privy council, and invested by her with the Order of the Garter. He was Lieutenant-General of the counties of York, Nottingham, Derby, &c. &c. and after the execution of John Duke of Norfolk, he was created Earl Marshal of England, an office which he discharged by deputy.

Queen Elizabeth made choice of this Earl as keeper of Mary Queen of Scots. He was a nobleman of the very first rank, and high in character as well as station. The loyalty of the house of Talbot, which was then proverbial, was carried by no one to a more chivalrous extent than by this Earl, and the supernumerary hardships which his tyrannical mistress imposed upon him, and which he patiently bore for a period of sixteen years, proved the judgement of her selection.

---

\* Cavendish's Life of Wolsey, p. 18. History of Hallamshire, p. 52.

As the history of Mary, the victim of lawless power and persecution, forms a most interesting part of the annals of Sheffield, it will be necessary to commence our narrative with her arrival in England, before she was consigned into the hands of her noble jailor.

On the 17th May 1568, Mary landed on the shores of England, at Workington, in Cumberland. She immediately addressed a respectful letter to Queen Elizabeth, in which she explained the dire necessity by which she had been compelled to quit her own kingdom, and to seek an asylum in England. Elizabeth immediately sent to Mary Sir Francis Knollys, in quality of an attendant; but the illustrious stranger soon found that she was more a prisoner than a refugee.

Elizabeth's council strongly advised her against making any attempt to restore the fugitive Princess to her throne, and it appears that they also counselled her against permitting Mary to proceed either to France or Spain; and added to such pernicious counsel, that, as she was unfit to be at large in England, it only remained that she should be there placed in confinement.—A colourable pretext for this was soon devised. Lord Darnley, besides being the near relative of Elizabeth, was a native of England. It was therefore pretended to be inconsistent with the honour of the Queen of England to countenance one who lay under such strong suspicions of having been privy to the murder of Darnley, till she had effectually cleared herself of that foul imputation. A court was speedily constituted for hearing and deciding this important question; and it met at York. Even while the proceedings were pending, Mary was in the custody of Lord Scroope, Warden of the West Marches, who immured her in his Castle of Bolton.

The deep anxiety which Elizabeth evinced in her conversation with Wingfield, to know when the Earl of Shrewsbury would be at court, added to her apparent wish to ingratiate herself with his second Countess, Lady St Loe, whom he had lately married, renders it highly pro-

able that she conceived the design of transferring her unhappy rival to the *custody* of the Earl, as early as October 1568.

Sometime after this, Shrewsbury being in London, learned what a severe duty was to be imposed on him by his sovereign, and that his loyalty was about to be put to an extreme trial; for to this Earl, Elizabeth had finally determined to commit the custody of the young, the fascinating, persecuted, and unhappy Queen of Scots, and presumptive heir to the English Crown, who had thus been forced by domestic dissensions to throw herself on the protection and hospitality of her kinswoman and sister Queen. The events which occurred during the long period of her captivity, though not numerous, cannot fail to prove highly interesting. Hers was the monotonous life of a prisoner, varied for the most part only by temporary changes of residence, by transitions from health to sickness, by attempts of release which served to keep hope alive, and by occasional visits from the agents of that arbitrary power by which she was detained in illegal bondage, and to whom she addressed many unavailing demands of justice,—while she bore her long imprisonment with a serenity of mind, sufficient to impress any one who felt doubtful as to her past conduct, with a persuasion of her innocence.

In the month of November, Queen Elizabeth hinted to the Earl her intentions touching the custody of the Queen of Scots, and in a letter of 13th December he writes the Countess, “Now it is sarten that the Scotas Queene comes to Tutburye to my charge.”

The order of council for removing the captive Queen from Bolton to Tutbury, is dated 20th Jan. 1569.—She seems to have travelled southward very unwillingly. On the 31st January she passed through Rotherham.\* She arrived on the 2d February at Tutbury, where the Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury were prepared to receive her.

---

\* Hayne's Burleigh Papers, p. 507. Ibid. p. 508-12.

The Castle of Tutbury was held by Shrewsbury of the Crown, as part of the Duchy of Lancaster. In this Castle Mary remained for several months. One of the most interesting memorials recorded of her during this period of her imprisonment, is a letter written by one White, a servant of Elizabeth, to Sir William Cecil, in which he gives a very particular account of her person, habits, and pursuits. White being on his way to Ireland on business, respecting the county of Wexford, had occasion to consult Shrewsbury on some point in his commission, and for this purpose waited on him at Tutbury. When Mary understood that a servant of the Queen was at the Castle, she desired he might be introduced to her, which being done, they entered into conversation. White acquitted himself, according to his own account, like a true courtier, spoke of the virtues of his mistress, her kindness to Mary, &c. All his remarks "she very gently accepted, and confessed that indeed she had greater cause to thanke God for sparing of hir, and greater cause likewise to thanke hir guid syster for thus kindly using of hir; as for contentation in this hir present estate, she would not require at God's hands, but only patience, whiche she humbly prayd him to give her."

"I asked hir grace sence the wether did cutt off all exercises abroad, how she passed the tyme within: she sayd, that all the day she wrought with her nydill, and that the diversitie of the colors made the work seem lesse tedious, and continued so long at it, till veray payn made hir to give over, and with that layd hir hand upon hir left syde and complained of an old grief newly increased there. Upon this occasion she entred into a pretty disputable comparison betwene harving, painting, and working with the nydill, affirming painting in her own opinion for the most commendable qualitie. I answered hir grace I coulde skill of neither of theme, but that I have redd *Pictura to be veritas falsa*. With this she closed up hir talke, and bydding me farewell; rettyred to her prevay chamber.

"But if I (whiche in the sight of God, beare the quenes Majestie a naturall love besyde my bounden dutie,) might give advise, there shulde veray few subjects in this land have accesse to, or conferens with this lady. For besyd that she is a goodly personage (and yet in trouthe not comparable to our souverain,) she hathe withall an alluring grace, a prety Scottishe speche, and a serching witt clowded with myldness. Fame might move some to releve hir, and glory joyned to gayn might ster others to adventure moche for hir sake. Then joy is a lively infective sens, and cariethe many perswasions to the hart, whiche rulethe all the rest. My awne affection by seeing the Quenes majestie our souvrain is dowbled, and thereby I guess what sight might work on others. Her heare of itself is black, and yett Mr Knolls told me that she wears heare of sundry colours."\*

White further acquaints Cecil, that Lord and Lady Livenstone, both Protestants, were the only persons of note with her. She had a household of 50 persons. Shrewsbury was very careful of his charge, but the Queen overwatched all persons in the Castle, for it was one o'clock every morning before she went to bed.

She disliked being placed so near the Earl of Huntingdon, because he pretended some right to the Crown; and except that she was now much nearer to Elizabeth, she should have much preferred to have remained at Bolton. Above all things she desired to have an audience of the Queen. This letter bears date 26th Feb. 1669.

The suggestion of the courtly sycophant White, was acted upon, and orders were soon after issued, that none should have access to Mary but by especial permission.†

About the month of June, the Earl removed with his charge to Winfield Manor, where they remained for some months. It was at this period that Leonard Dacre, a near

---

\* Lodge, vol. II. p. 13. Hist. of Hallamshire.

† Hayne's Burleigh Papers, p. 509-12.



relative of Shrewsbury, made an unsuccessful attempt to release Mary from captivity; in September they returned to Tutbury.\*

Elizabeth, with a suspicion incident to her consciousness of the want of integrity, availed herself of placing another nobleman in Tutbury, professedly as a guard upon Mary, but really as a spy upon Shrewsbury. The nobleman appointed to this ungracious office was the Earl of Huntingdon, whom, being presumptive heir to the Crown of Scotland, Mary both disliked and dreaded. This was a cruel step, and was probably intended to mortify the prisoner;—her train was at that time to be reduced, and instructions were given to her keepers that she should not be permitted to see *any person* without express permission, or to send or receive messages without the *privy* of her keepers. These instructions were made in consequence of the discoveries of Dacre's attempt, and of the views respecting her of Thomas Duke of Norfolk.

Walter Viscount Hereford, afterwards Earl of Essex, was, as an additional precaution, added to her guard; but he was soon relieved—it being no employment for a Devereux.

Towards the close of 1569, many of the nobility and gentry of the north of England openly declared their intentions to liberate the Queen of Scots, and, headed by the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, marched as far as York. In consequence of this, Shrewsbury and Huntingdon were directed to remove the Royal prisoner to the town of Coventry, which, being walled round, was capable of sustaining a siege.

This ill-concerted rising was soon suppressed, and the month of January 1570 saw Mary once again at Tutbury.†

She remained in Staffordshire till about the month of June, when she was removed to Chatsworth, in all probability spending some time at Winfield manor in her way.

\* Burleigh Papers, p. 532–575.

† Haynes, p. 526.

The severity of her confinement seems to have been about this time in some measure relaxed; her only ambassador, the Bishop of Ross, and the ambassador of the King of France, her brother-in-law, having pleaded warmly with Elizabeth for some indulgence to her unfortunate captive.

While residing at Chatsworth, the Queen was doomed to lose one of her attendants—Beton, one of the family of the Cardinal of that name.—He was interred in the church of Edensor, where his monument still remains.

The vigilance of her keeper disappointed a scheme laid for the release of Mary, by two sons of the Earl of Derby, named Hall.\* At Chatsworth, about the same period, was held the first of that series of negotiations by which “hope was kept alive” in the bosom of the suffering Queen, and by which a semblance of reason and justice was given to a series of acts of unexampled oppression and barbarity.—Cecil and Midway appear to have been at Chatsworth, on one of these missions, in the month of October of this year.

The Earl of Huntingdon had been released from his irksome employment when Mary was removed from Tutbury; and it seems to have been concerted between Shrewsbury and the two ministers of Elizabeth, that Mary should be removed to Sheffield; for on Cecil's return to Court, he wrote the Earl, signifying the Queen's permission that he might remove his charge to Sheffield Castle. This letter bears the date 26th October.

The precise date of the Royal captive's entrance within those walls, which for fourteen years were destined to surround her, we have been unable to ascertain. It was, however, a little before Christmas 1570. At this time Shrewsbury had been more than two years from home.

We cannot convey a more distinct idea of the galling restrictions under which the hapless prisoner was placed by her inflexible jailor, than by introducing the following

---

\* Jebb's *Life of Mary*, p. 226.

curious document, copied from the original in the Cotton Library.\*—At this time Shrewsbury employed forty *extraordinary* servants, selected from amongst his tenantry, who kept guard day and night at the Castle.

#### ORDERS FOR THE QUEEN'S HOUSEHOLD.

“ To the Mr of the Scottis Queenes household. First, That all your people wch appertayneth to the Queene shall depart from the Queenes chamber, or chambers, to their own lodging at IX of the clock at night, winter and summer, whatever he or she; either to their lodging within the house, or without in the towne, and there to remain till the next day at VI of the clock.

“ Item, that none of the Queenes people shall at no time weare his sword, neither within the house nor when her Grace rydeth or goeth abroad, unless the master of the household himself to weare a sword, and no more, without my special licence.

“ Item, that there shall none of the Queenes people carry any bow or shaftes at no tyme, neither to the field nor to the Butts, unless it be foure or fyve, and no more, being in the Queenes companye.

“ Item, that none of the Queenes people shall ryde or go at no tyme abroad out of the house, or towne, without my special licence; and if he or they so doth, they or he shall come no more in at the gates; neither in the towne, whatsoever he, she, or they may be.

“ Item, that you or some of the Queenes chamber, when her Grace will walk abroad, shall advertise the officiar of my Warde, who shall declare the messuage to me one houer before she goeth forth.

“ Item, that none of the Queenes people, whatsoever he or they be, not one at no time, to come forth of their chamber or lodging when any alarum is given by night or

---

\* Caligula, chap. III. no. 21.

daie, whether they be in the Queenes chambers within the house, or without in the towne; and giff he or they keep not their chambers or lodging wheresoeuer, that he or they shall stand at their perill for deathe.\*

“ At Shefeild, the 26 daie of April, 1571, per me,  
“ SHREWSBURIE.”

These precautions were not, however, altogether unnecessary; for it came out at the time of Norfolk's second arrest, that at Easter in this year, Sir Henry Percy had almost succeeded in a scheme to deliver the captive Queen, the plan being only frustrated by an unexpected change which took place in the situation of her apartments;† and in spite of every possible precaution, Norfolk managed to keep up a private correspondence with the Royal prisoner. Of the Duke's arrest and subsequent proceedings, there is a curious account from the pen of Fitz-William, whose letter, and one of Mary's of that year, are to be seen in the history of Hallamshire.

In the beginning of the year 1572, Shrewsbury was in London, where he presided as Lord High Steward at the trial of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and it fell to him to pronounce sentence of death on that high-minded nobleman, which he could not perform without shedding tears. He would have been doubly affected if he had foreseen how close a union their families were destined to form in the persons of a grandchild of each, and that Sheffield Castle, where the *cause* of Norfolk's misfortunes was imprisoned, would become the inheritance of that *very Duke's* descendant in the fourth degree, when the ancient name of Talbot should have passed away. The unfortunate Norfolk was executed on the 2d June 1572.

---

\* A cruel restriction. Had any fire taken place in the Castle, the domestics had two alternatives to choose,—either to perish in the flames without assisting their Queen, or to be afterwards put to death should they attempt her preservation or their own.

† Lodge, vol. II. p. 60.

During the necessary absence of the Earl of Shrewsbury from Sheffield, the custody of the Queen of Scots was committed to Sir Ralph Sadler, one of the most trusty of Elizabeth's minions; and it would appear, that, during this period, Mary was visited with additional restrictions. The massacre of St Bartholomew, which so much terrified the Protestants, was used as a pretext for fresh austerities.

Mary was confined in the Manor-house, and not in the Castle of Sheffield, when Sir Henry Percy entered into the scheme of releasing her. In the ruins of Sheffield manor, a window in the third story on the north-west side, is still called by her name, as belonging to the apartment where she is said to have been confined, and out of which, it is traditionally reported that she escaped from the custody of Shrewsbury.

The effect of the above restrictions, and of still closer confinement, tended still farther to impair Mary's health; and accordingly we find her removed to Chatsworth, where she spent part of the autumn of this year. In the beginning of November she was remanded back to her dreary abode of Sheffield Castle, as we learn from the date of a highly honourable testimonial which she gave to her trusty servant the Bishop of Ross, when she discharged him from her service.\*

On 30th August 1574, Mary was doomed to lose one of her most valuable servants---Rollet, the French Secretary. He was interred on the 4th September in the church of Sheffield.† The death of this worthy man was a source of great grief to the Queen. The whole of his papers were taken possession of by Shrewsbury, regardless of her remonstrances. Rollet was succeeded in his office by the perfidious Nane, who continued in her service almost to the last. It was Nane who conducted Mary's correspondence with Babington, and afterwards cruelly betrayed her.

---

\* Lodge, vol. II. p. 114.

† Parish Register of Sheffield.

This year is chiefly memorable for a marriage between one of the Queen of Scots' nearest relations, and a daughter of the Countess of Shrewsbury. This was Charles Stuart, Earl of Lennox, younger brother to her husband, Lord Darnley, and *nearly* related to herself in blood. Elizabeth was highly displeased at this marriage, and by her orders the two Countesses, Shrewsbury and Lennox, were placed under restraint. But this did not fill up the measure of her discontent, for her displeasure was especially directed towards the young couple. The only issue of the marriage was one daughter, the Lady Arabella Stuart, who was left an orphan about the age of four, and whose melancholy history forms so interesting a feature in the reign of James VI. In the spring of 1576, Mary was allowed to visit Buxton.

The time from 1576 to 1580, passed over in mysterious seclusion. The family of Shrewsbury had long forborne to visit their unhappy prisoner. Francis Lord Talbot once acquainted Elizabeth, who had been inquiring about his father's charge, "*that he had not seen the Queen of Scots for many years.*" A will of the Queen is dated at Sheffield Manor, in the month of August of this year.\* Needle-work formed her principal amusement; and in this art she acquired the highest pitch of perfection. Specimens of her skill are still to be found in those houses which belonged to Shrewsbury and his Countess, as well as in other parts of the united kingdom.

It was in the spring of 1580, that Mary, by the mediation of foreign ambassadors, was again permitted to visit Buxton. The journey thither must have been in those days perilous. Mary performed it on horseback; and it was on this occasion, while in the act of mounting, that she fell and injured her back. She arrived at Buxton on the 28th July, and after a week's stay, was reconducted to her solitary prison.

---

\* Robertson's History of Scotland, vol. II. app. no. XI.

During the year of 1581, the Queen continued in very weak health.—In the summer she was at Chatsworth.\* Mary was at this time thirty-eight years of age, and her hair, which was once so beautiful, had become quite *grey*.

In 1583, Mary was allowed to visit Worksop manor, a seat of the Earl of Shrewsbury; but she soon returned to Sheffield.

In August 1584, Mary experienced a change in her prison and her keeper. A commission was made out in this month to Sir Ralph Sadler, to take charge of the Queen of Scots, and Sir George Somers was to be joined with him in the charge.† On the 25th August, Sir Ralph arrived at Sheffield to accomplish his mission. It was finally determined, after much opposition on the part of Sir Ralph, that the Queen should be removed to Winfield manor; and on Thursday 3d September 1584, she quitted the Castle of Sheffield, in which she had been so long a prisoner, to return no more.

It was about this time that Queen Elizabeth addressed a most extraordinary letter to Sir Ralph, which he acknowledged in the following terms:—"Your letters, vouchsafed upon so poure a man, being one of the pourest subjects of that degree which I am called unto, and specially those few words of your *Hignes' owne hand*, con-  
teyning the precept, 'use, but olde trust, and new diligence,' together with your gracious promise shortly to relieve me of this charge, has not a little comforted me." This letter, which was prefaced by a short note, above alluded to, in Elizabeth's own hand, and of which we give a fac-simile, runs as follows:—

"BY THE QUEENE,

"Trustie and welbeloued counsellor, we greete you well, and let you wit, that whereas or cousin of Shrews-

---

\* Cotton MS. Caligula, chap. IX. no. I.

† Sadler's Papers, vol. II.

bury hath ben an humble sutor vnto vs, to be now eased of the chardge he hath hetherto had of the Scottishe Queene, we therefore fynding yt reasounable to satisfye his request therein for the considerations by him alleadged of his decayed health and weake estate of body, haue assented thereto; and, therefore, or pleasure is, you shall proceede to the removing of the said Queene to or Castle of Tutbury, according to such direction as, by or order, you have receaued from our principall Secretary for that purpose, at such tyme as, the howse being in a readiness to receaue her, you shall in your owne discretion thincke fit and conuenient; and that, for yor assistaunce therein, you caule vnto you the Shriffe, and such other gentlemen of that our countie of Derbie as to yor self shalbe thought meete; assuring you, that, for the care we haue to releue yor of the said chardge in respect of yor yeeres, we will, with a conuenient speede as maie be, dispatche one thither to take the same vppoun him. Guen vnder or signet, at or manor of St James, the third of December, in the xxvijth yere of or regne. ffor that we vnderstand the said Queene is at present somewhat indisposed of hir body, or pleasure therefore is, yaus do so order the remove as that yt maie not be dangerous or preiudityall to hir healtie.

*To our trustie and right welbeloued Counsellor, Sr Rafe Sadler, Knight, Chauncellor of or Duchye of Lancaster.*

(Indorsed) 3 Decembris 1584, from the Q. mat<sup>r</sup> R. so. per paste.

Here terminates the connection of Sheffield Castle and manor with the story of the unfortunate Mary. The regal quality of the illustrious captive, her surpassing beauty, her shining talents and learning, her varied accomplishments and unparalleled misfortunes, have given to the annals of Sheffield, during an interval of about twelve years, a distinguished interest and importance. What followed after her removal from Sheffield (and the Royal



prisoner lived not long) was an endless series of oppressions and privations, from which she found no shelter till the axe of the executioner put a period to her eventful life.

On the 30th January 1585, Mary was conducted from Winfield to her prison at Tutbury.

In the beginning of the year 1586, she was removed from Tutbury to Chartley; and in September, she was conducted to the fatal Castle of Fotheringhay.

In pursuing the history of Sheffield Castle and manor, we have to follow the departing steps of feudalism. Three times did these once splendid domains pass to female heirs. The daughters of the Earls of Shrewsbury being married to the most powerful of the English nobility, they preferred their own hereditary seats to a residence with a divided authority at Sheffield. The Earl of Howard married Lady Aletha Talbot, heiress of Sheffield, youngest of the three daughters, and co-heirs of Gilbert the seventh Earl.

In 1643, the Earl of Newcastle took possession of the town and Castle of Sheffield, and finding some iron-works in the vicinity, he ordered cannons to be made for his garrisons.—Here he left Sir William Savil governor. Thus was Sir William appointed to maintain a military post in the halls of his ancestors.\* The watchman was now to take his perpetual stand in the towers; the spacious court of princely Sheffield echoed to the measured step of the sentinel, and its Gothic halls to the noisy cabals and rude brawls of a dissolute soldiery.

In August 1644, immediately after the battle of Marston-moor, Major-General Crawford was sent by the Earl of Manchester, “to reduce Sheffield Castle, a stronghold in Yorkshire,” with an army of 1200 foot and a regiment of horse, with three of their largest pieces of artillery. They raised two batteries within 60 yards of the outworks, where the ordnance did great execution for 24 hours without intermission. After this they dispatched Lord Fair-

---

\* Sir William Savil was grandson of George sixth Earl of Shrewsbury.

fax for the "*Queen's pocket pistol*," and a whole culverin, which were forthwith mounted. These did dreadful execution on one side of the Castle, and quickly brought the strong walls down into the trenches, making a perfect breach. The gallant Lady Savil, relict of Sir William, the late governor of the Castle, was besieged within it, and in the most undaunted manner held out against the assailants, who were battering the fortress on all sides with their great guns. What rendered the heroism of this lady doubly exalted, she was at this time far advanced in pregnancy, and she requested the assailants that a midwife might be allowed to pass into the Castle:—this natural request was as unnaturally refused by the barbarous commander. Far however from being moved, she resolutely determined to perish with her unborn babe, rather than surrender.

The possession of the Castle, which was thus sternly refused, was soon after obtained. The walls began to give way; all things were prepared by the Parliamentary besiegers for storming the place, faggots, ladders, and other necessities being brought for the purpose. After a second summons had been sent to surrender the Castle, Major-General Thomas Beaumont, the governor, delivered it up on fair articles. The warlike widow of Savil was safely delivered the night after the Castle of Sheffield was surrendered.

The garrison in the Castle at this time was composed of a troop of horse and two hundred foot, with 8 pieces of ordnance and two mortars.

Not only was the Castle of Sheffield taken military possession of by the Parliamentary forces, but the estates by which it was surrounded, were seized by the Commissioners. The heads of the house of Howard, being adherents to the King, before the end of the war had retired to the Continent.

On the 30th April, 1646, a resolution passed in the House of Commons, that the Castle should be made unten-

able, and on the 13th. July, 1647, another resolution passed for "*sleighting and demolishing it.*"

After all the work of destruction which followed this order, sufficient of the old Castle still remained to encourage the owner to entertain the idea, that it might even yet be used by him as an occasional residence; and the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, soon after he had compounded for his estates, issued orders to his agents at Sheffield, to repair and rebuild the same on the 5th January 1649. But it was now found too late, nothing effectual could be done. Its dilapidated walls were never built up again, no establishment was again maintained there, and from this time the once proud Sheffield Castle became a heap of ruins, every succeeding period contributing to complete that destruction which the axe of violence had begun. This Castle, at the time when it was besieged, was fortified with a broad trench 18 feet deep, and filled with water, a strong breast work palazadoed, a wall round 6 feet in thickness.

It is a matter of regret, that when political jealousy had glutted its vengeful appetite on the unconscious fabric, the rest was not left to the "*slow destroyer time,*" that we might have been still permitted to trace out and explore the suite of apartments where the Royal captive pined away 12 years of her long seclusion,—where the renowned chieftain of former days kept his court. Would that Sheffield Castle, like her sister Pontefract, had still reared its moss-grown domes, the hoary monuments of feudal times! Its noble owners residing at a distance, and seldom visiting Sheffield, the ruined Castle was left without a single protector, so that a few vaults are all that remain to testify that such an edifice once existed on a place which bears to the present time the name of the "*Castle Hill.*"

The manor, which had not been reduced by those political feuds that ruined its parent structure, still remained,—an edifice less extensive, but sufficiently so to display the

magnificence and spirit of its founder. This building was habitable about 50 years after the Castle was levelled with the ground, but was seldom visited by its noble owners, although an agent of the Norfolk family had his residence in it.

Sir William Dugdale visited Sheffield Manor in 1666, where he found Mr Francis Radcliff residing, who led him through the half-deserted apartments, in which he was content to note the heraldic insignia of its former possessors still remaining in the windows, without transmitting to the world an account of the external part of the building as it then stood.

It was in Sheffield that Dr Johnson made his collection of the letters of the Talbot family.

What vestiges still remained of this once splendid mansion were swept away by Thomas Duke of Norfolk, son of Lady Howard, who gave orders in 1706 for dismantling the Manor, and for the dispersion of its furniture. In some of the oldest houses in the neighbourhood, several articles of massive furniture are reported to have once belonged to the Manor of Sheffield.

After the Manor had thus ceased to be a domicile, a house was erected in the town of Sheffield, for the occasional residence of the Dukes of Norfolk, and the constant abode of their agents. This house, which was called the Lord's house, and which stood in the Far-gate, was taken down several years ago.

Sheffield no longer a manorial residence, the beautiful park which surrounded it was divided into farms, and distributed amongst 20 tenants. The stately avenues of full-grown trees were all destroyed, and Fullwood and Riveling, rich in native forest trees, to make room for cultivation, were robbed of their ancient sylvan honours.

The fall of two venerable oaks in particular, was viewed with sensations of more than ordinary regret. Their almost incredible magnitude made them the pride of the forest. Still flourishing and vigorous, although they had

outlived several centuries, and many races of the chiefs whose domains they adorned, they might have well been spared as monuments the most gigantic and venerable in the whole circle of the extensive county of York. These oaks stood on separate parts of the domain,—one, in the conduit place within the park, is said to have extended its branches on all sides to the distance of 45 feet from the trunk, and was capable of affording shelter to above 200 horsemen. The other stood at the upper end of Riveling, which was called the *Lord's Oak*. Its bole was 12 yards in girth, thereby exceeding the famous oak in Welbeck Park by 3 feet. When it was cut down in 1690, its top or branches yielded not less than 21 cords of wood, equal to 2688 solid feet. Mr Sterndale, in a beautiful poem called the *Lord's Oak*, has perpetuated the memory of this sylvan monument. We select the following lines in allusion to its traditionary history :

Planted by him who wav'd the vengeful sword  
Of conquering William's desolating ire,  
A wrath the Saxon long in vain deplored  
Amidst thy city's ruins, *Hallamshire*.

And so it grew unscathed by wind or fire,  
The red deer's shelter, and the falcon's nest ;  
Long waved it there, ev'n when the hoary sire  
Told how the hand for ages had been blent  
In kindred dust that rear'd this sylvan monument.

Peace to his shade who rear'd that goodly tree,  
The once proud Castle, and the mouldering hall.  
Green let the memory of the Chieftain be,  
And honour'd still the name of *Furnival*.

Let history's faithful hand withdraw the pall  
That time has thrown upon the good and brave :  
And let the muse that still deplores its fall  
The sacred page exultingly invoke  
That bids it flourish—the "*Lord's*" majestic "*Oak*."

It is in the dilapidated and grey remains of this once stately edifice and its weed-grown courts, that the spirit of

feudal magnificence which once reigned paramount, seem still to linger.

It is only here, and amongst the monumental effigies of its noble inhabitants in St. Peter's Church, Sheffield, that sensible objects compel us to look back to a period when a state of society existed essentially different from the present. Here the mind reverts to the period of Henry VIII. when the proud chieftain lived on this spot in the bosom of a numerous family, and unwillingly issued forth "*to crush the rebellion in the north.*" In imagination we see the once powerful but now fallen Wolsey, treading with heavy step the spacious gallery, or engaged in serious converse with his courteous host, in the deep embrasure of one of its latticed recesses, and hearing the name of Kingston with alarm. And at the window which still bears her name, we view the victim of lawless power, "a Tudor's deadly hate," with emaciated yet lovely features, and her silvery hairs hanging negligently from her care-worn head, looking for the friend who was to afford her the means of escape from a height so fearful, and panting for that liberty of which she had been so cruelly deprived.

As these remains betray a state of splendour now no longer existing, we are naturally disposed to enquire into the origin and progress of a change so very remarkable, and to revert to the names, characters, and legends of the distinguished dead, of whose former power those remains seem still to speak.

The traces of those times are now fast obliterating; the grander and more august features of nature must be sought in regions decidedly mountainous, and are contemplated with more complete satisfaction where the artificial creations of man have not intruded to break the harmony of the scene.

Not a less numerous tenantry possess the remains of Sheffield Manor-house than when it was entire, and afforded accommodation to the vast retinue of Shrewsbury's earls. Some of the poorest of the poor have made their habitations

in these once splendid apartments; and have erected an incongruous mass of brick cottages against, and amongst the dilapidated walls of the edifice, which renders it utterly impossible to discover the exact arrangement of its various suits of apartments, or to assign any distinct appropriation of some which have been partially spared from the general ruin.

The house which is now the residence of the tenant of the Manor-farm, has been evidently constructed at a later period than the others erected by Earl Gilbert. This was a sort of outer porter's lodge; between it and the main body of the building, rose two lofty octagonal towers, about 60 feet apart, built of stone, but cased with brick, and in later time mantled with ivy. Between these towers stood the principal entrance to the court, where a noble flight of steps led to the door which opened into what was then called the great gallery. The last of these towers fell in a great storm, in the night of the 2d March 1793.

There is nothing in the ruins of Sheffield Manor, which, as a single object, presents a good subject for the painter. The ruin is less picturesque than it was about 60 years ago, when the sister towers were both standing. Its interest arises more from the vast extent of the fabric, but no description can do justice to the magnificent panorama of distant scenery which spreads along this highly interesting ruin. The fir-crowned heights of Norton, the sweet vale of Beuchief, the purple moor of Totley, and the barren hills of the peak, the thick woods of Wharnclyff and Wentworth, the widening vale of the Don, and the hills of Laughton and Handsworth, each distinguished by its spire, are all comprehended in the view from this elevation. The Manor House itself, its towers and battlements, when they appeared above the thick woods in which it stood embosomed, must have formed a prominent and striking object in the landscape from many points of view. One end of this once proud structure is converted into a public-house.

In this part of the building are preserved a key and

other trifles found in the ruins, and some years ago a small enamelled phial of neat workmanship, and a coin of Philip and Mary in excellent preservation, were picked up amongst the ruins.

In the year 1787, a considerable hoard of silver was found in what once formed the park, but from its description it is supposed to have been stolen from Sandbeck, and secreted here.

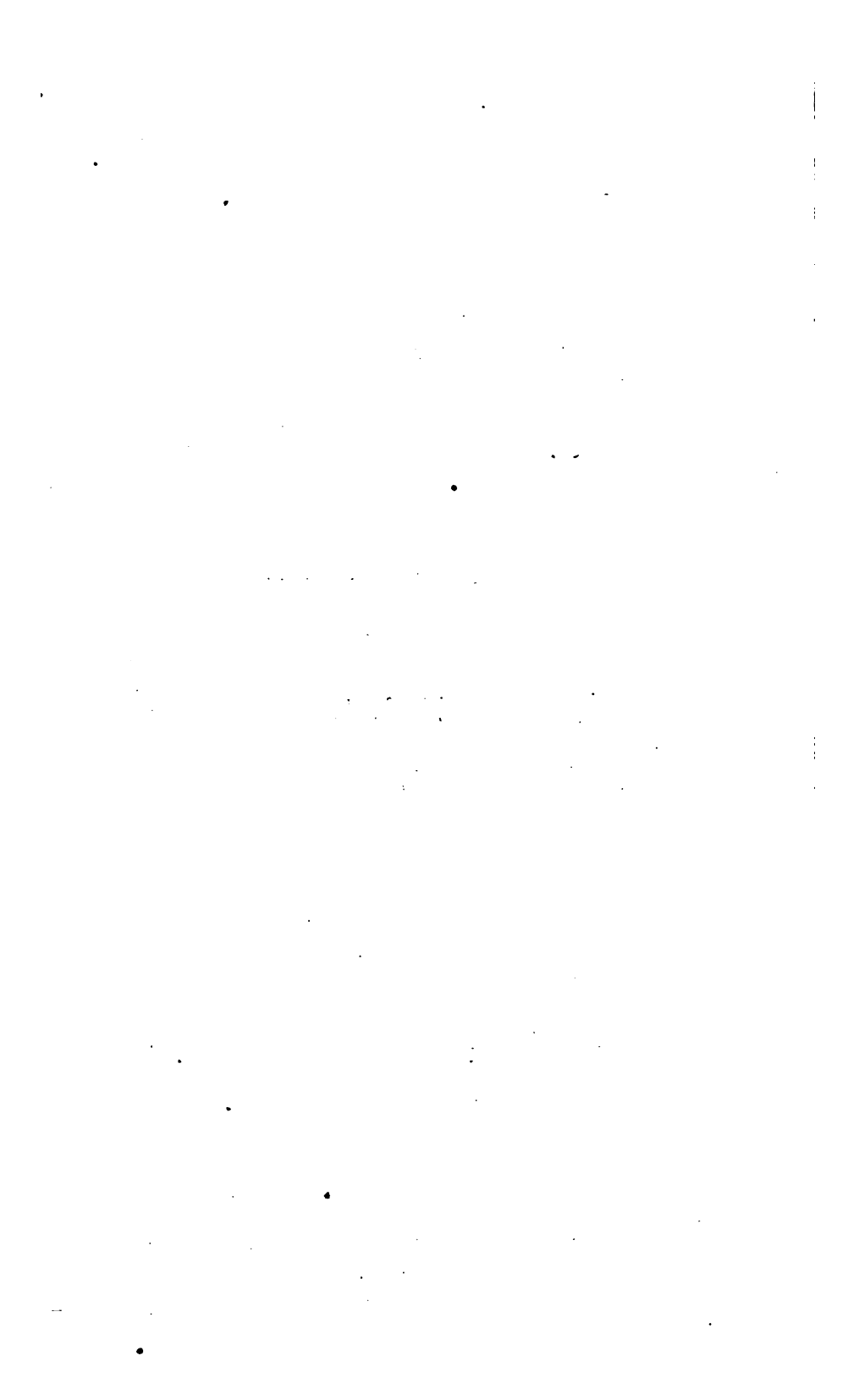


## **Fotheringhay Castle.**

---

———“ She  
Had borne her faculties so meek, had been  
So clear in her great office, that her virtues  
Will plead like angels, trumpet-tongued, against  
*The deep damnation of her taking off.*”

SHAKESPEARE.



## Fotheringhay Castle.

---

THE Castle of Fotheringhay, in Northamptonshire, is said to have been erected by Simon St Liz, second Earl of Northampton, in the time of the Conqueror. In the reign of Edward III. it was rebuilt by Edmund Langley, Duke of York, who erected the tower, or keep, in the shape of a *fetter-lock*, the emblematic device of the York family, which, with the occasional addition of a falcon in the centre, was emblazoned in most of the Castle windows. By marriage, the Castle became the property of the Scottish Kings, and in the fourteenth year of the reign of King John, David King of Scotland was summoned to surrender the Castle to the Crown of England; but refusing to comply, the sheriff was directed by Royal mandate to raise the *posse-comitatus* to force him to submission. In the reign of Henry III., William de Fortibus, Earl of Abermarle and Holderness, took this fortress by surprise while it was in the possession of Ranulph Earl of Chester, and having placed a garrison in it, he ravaged the surrounding country. Edward IV., after having quelled the insurrection in the North, in 1496, on his return met his Queen, at Fotheringhay, who had there awaited his arrival. Edward had previously taken up his residence here, when Alexander King of Scotland had an audience, and promised to do fealty and homage to the King of England.

The Manor of Fotheringhay was settled in dower on Queen Catherine by Henry VIII.; and in the reign of Elizabeth, it was confided to the keeping of Sir William Fitz-William.

Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, afterwards King Richard III., was born at Fotheringhay—in whose person, Fuller observes, “Ajax and Ulysses met, possessing eloquence to talk and valour to fight.” His character, like that of Queen Mary, has been sadly and extravagantly represented by historians, some praising, but most vilifying it.

The Castle of Fotheringhay, connected with the lives and fates of Princes, must ever be interesting to the topographer and traveller. It will to the latest period be conspicuous in the page of history, and its name will ever be associated with sentiments of horror and melancholy.

The Scottish Queen was removed from Chartley to the fatal Castle of Fotheringhay on 25th September, 1586, which was fixed on as her future residence. She was already treated as a criminal; while she only knew that her secretaries had been arrested, and her most confidential papers taken away by Elizabeth’s orders, for the guilty purpose of establishing obvious wrong.

Mary had scarcely arrived within this Castle, when Elizabeth wrote her a letter, which proves at once her coarse vulgarity and domineering temper.

Mary’s guilt consisted in continued endeavours to free herself from long and indefensible imprisonment and privation. Elizabeth, by inflicting such an imprisonment, avowed her unchanging hostility to the Scottish Queen; while Mary by that hostility acquired an undoubted right to act with equal hostility towards her adversary, who had exercised, as Queen of England, a feudal and unjust superiority over the Queen of Scots.

On the 12th October 1586, Queen Mary was visited by several of the Commissioners, with men learned in the civil and canon law, and the Lord Chancellor justified

their authority by a patent and commission, and alleged that neither her imprisonment, nor her prerogative of Royal majesty, could exempt her from answering in this kingdom.

Here was an extraordinary Court assembled for trying a woman, and a Queen, for her life. The Queen's answer deserves to be recorded. She insisted "that she was no subject of Elizabeth's, and would rather die a thousand deaths than acknowledge herself a subject, considering that by such an acknowledgement she would wrong the sublimity of Royal Majesty, and withal confess herself to be bound by all the laws of England, even in matters of religion. Nevertheless she was ready to answer all things in a *free* and *full* Parliament. As for this meeting, it was, for aught she knew, devised against her, being already condemned, and forejudged to die, purposely to give some colour of a just proceeding. She warned them, therefore, to look to their consciences, and to remember that *the theatre of the world is much wider than England!*"

It was with the utmost reluctance, and with much persuasion, that she at last yielded to their manner of trial, lest she should seem, as she said, to derogate from her predecessors or successors; but was very desirous to clear herself from crimes imputed to her.

The upper half of the great hall of Fotheringhay Castle was railed off, and at the higher end was placed a chair of state under a canopy, for the Queen of England; upon both sides of the hall benches were arranged in order, where the Lord Chancellor Romley, the Lord Treasurer Burleigh, fourteen Earls, thirteen Barons and Knights members of the privy council, sat; in the centre was a table, at which the Lord Chief Justice, several doctors of the Civil Law, the Queen's attorney, solicitors, sergeants, &c. took their places. At the foot of this table, and immediately opposite Elizabeth's chair of state, without canopy or other embellishment, was placed a chair for the Queen of Scots;

behind was a rail, which ran across the hall, and which was divided, for the accommodation of persons who were not in the commission.

The Court being assembled, the Scottish Queen took her seat. There was never perhaps an occasion throughout the whole of Mary's life, on which she appeared to greater advantage than the present.

Amidst all the pomp, learning, and talent of which England could boast, she stood alone and undaunted; evincing, in the modest dignity of her bearing, a mind conscious of her own integrity, and transcendently superior to the malice of fortune. Elizabeth's craftiest lawyers and ablest politicians were congregated together to probe her to the quick, to press home every argument against her, which ingenuity could devise, and eloquence embellish,—to dazzle the eyes of Mary with a blaze of erudition, and if possible, to involve the devoted captive in a maze of technical perplexities. The undaunted Mary had no counsellor,—no adviser,—no friend. The very papers to which she might have had occasion to refer in her defence, had been wrested from her; and here stood the amiable, but friendless Mary, undismayed, conscious that she had a higher judge than her implacable relative; and that, great as was the array of Lords and Barons that were leagued against her, posterity was greater than they, and that to its august decision all things would finally be submitted. Her bodily infirmities, instead of diminishing, imparted a greater lustre to her mental pre-eminence; and in the assembly of the myrmidons of Elizabeth, Mary Stuart defended herself with dignity of manner, great presence of mind, and vigour of intellect.

The Court at length adjourned till 25th October, when the Commissioners were to meet in the Star Chamber, Westminster. Meantime Queen Mary's bodily complaints returned upon her, and she was confined to bed throughout the month of October, though she seemed not to be

so much moved by those solemn proceedings which had her death for their end.

The Parliament had been scarcely prorogued, when Lord Backhurst, and Beal, the clerk of the privy council, were sent to the Queen of Scots to inform her that sentence of death was pronounced upon her, which the Parliament had approved. The publication of this sentence of death being made known to the Queen, on the 4th December 1586, far from being dismayed, with steady countenance and uplifted hands she gave thanks to God for her speedy relief.

Queen Elizabeth having signed the warrant for Queen Mary's execution, the Earls of Kent, Shrewsbury, Derby, Cumberland, and others, came to Fotheringhay on 7th February 1587, and imparted their mission, admonishing her to prepare for death on the morrow. The Queen, though somewhat surprised, undauntedly said, "I did not think that the Queen my sister would have consented to my death, who am not subject to her laws; but seeing her pleasure is so, death shall be to me most welcome; neither is that soul worthy of the high and everlasting joys above, whose body cannot endure the stroke of the executioner."\*

She now prayed them that she might have conference with her almoner, her confessor, and her master of household, Melville. The Earls flatly refused her confessor, and recommended to her the dean of Peterborough; whom she refusing, the Earl of Kent said with great passion, "Your *life* will be the *death* of our religion, as contrary-wise your *death* will be the *life* of it."

When the Earls departed, she commanded supper to be hastened, that she might the better dispose of her concerns. Being at supper, and observing all her servants in tears, she comforted them with great magnanimity, bade them leave off their mourning, and rather rejoice that she was

---

\* Camden, p. 382.

now to depart out of a world of miseries. Towards the end of supper she drank to all her servants, who pledged her in order upon their knees, mingling tears with wine. After supper she perused her will, read over the inventory of her goods and jewels, and wrote down the names of those to whom she bequeathed each particular. To some she distributed money with her own hands, and after writing letters to her confessor, the king of France, and the Duke of Guise, she retired to bed at her wonted time, slept some hours, and then awaking, she spent the rest of the night in prayer.

The morning of the 8th February 1587 being come, she dressed herself as gorgeously as she was wont to do on festival days, and calling her servants together, she commanded her will to be read. The sheriff Andrews then appeared to acquaint her, that she must now appear in the last scene of her devious life. She came out with state, countenance and presence majestically composed, with a cheerful look and a matron-like habit, her head covered with a veil which hung down to the ground; with her prayer-book, and beads hanging at her girdle, and carrying a crucifix of ivory in her hands. In the porch she was received by the Earls and other noblemen, where Melville her servant, falling upon his knees, and pouring forth tears, bewailed his hard hap, that he was to carry into Scotland the woful tidings of the unhappy fate of his lady and mistress. She thus comforted him: "Lament not, but rather rejoice; thou shalt by and by see Mary Stuart freed from all her cares. Tell them that I die constant in my fidelity towards Scotland and France. God forgive them that have thirsted after my blood, as harts do after the fountain. Commend me to my son, and assure him that I have done nothing which may be prejudicial to the kingdom. Admonish him to hold in amity with the Queen of England. And see thou do him faithful service."

And now, the tears falling from her eyes, she bade farewell to Melville, who was equally affected as herself. She with difficulty prevailed on the Earls to grant the presence



of her physician, apothecary, surgeon, Melville, and her two women servants. Melville bore up her train ; the two Earls, the sheriff and others going before her, she came to the scaffold, which was built at the upper end of the hall, formerly occupied by the chair of State erected for Elizabeth, and in which was placed a chair, a cushion, and a block, all covered with black cloth. As soon as she sat down, and silence commanded, Beal read the warrant ; she heard it attentively, yet as if her thoughts were taken up with somewhat else.

Fletcher, the dean of Peterborough, made a long speech concerning her past life ; she interrupted him once or twice as he was speaking, and begged him not to trouble himself, as she was firmly fixed in the ancient Catholic religion, in which she was born, bred, and was ready to die. The Dean was then appointed to pray, with whom while the multitude that stood around were praying, she fell on her knees, and holding the crucifix before her in her hands, prayed in Latin with her servants. After the Dean had ceased, she in English words recommended the Church, her Son, and Queen Elizabeth to God, beseeching him to turn away his wrath from this island ; and kissing the crucifix, she said, " As thy arms, O Christ, were spread out upon the cross, so receive me with the stretched out arms of thy mercy, and forgive my sins."

When her female attendants had taken off her upper garments, and were lamenting, she bade them with a cheerful countenance forbear their womanish lamentations, for now, said she, I shall rest from all my sorrows, and smiling to her men servants, bade them all farewell. She then bared her neck, and took from around it a cross of gold, which she was about to present to one of her favourites, Jane Kennedy, but the executioner with brutal coarseness interposed, and said, that it was one of his perquisites. " My good friend," said Mary, " she will pay you much more than its value ; " heedless, however, of the Queen's mild remonstrance, he snatched it rudely from

her hand. After kissing her female attendants in the most affectionate manner, she desired Jane Kennedy, who was nearest to her, to bind her eyes with a handkerchief, which the Queen had prepared for the purpose. And now, laying herself on the block, she repeated from the Psalm, "In thee, O Lord, do I put my trust, let me never be confounded." Then stretching out her body, and repeating many times, "Into thy hands, O Lord, do I commend my spirit," the executioner, either from want of skill, or because the axe he used was blunt, struck three blows before he separated her head from her body. His comrade lifted the Queen's head by the hair, which falling in disorder, was observed to be quite grey, and called out, "God save Elizabeth, Queen of England :"\* The Earl of Kent crying out, "So let Elizabeth's enemies perish;" but overpowered with the solemnity and horror of the sight, none *were able to respond, Amen.*†

A circumstance occurred which added greatly to the interest of the truly affecting scene. When they were about to remove the body of the unfortunate Queen, her little dog, which had followed her to the scaffold unobserved, amidst more striking objects, was found under her clothes, and could not be got forth but by force, and afterwards would not depart from her dead corpse, but laid down between her bloody *head and shoulders*,—a thing diligently noted; and while fidelity shall be considered as a virtue, this remarkable instance of affectionate attachment will be regarded with satisfaction.

We have thus beheld how the Queen of Scots could die, and if we look how Queen Elizabeth could live, we will see that the life or death of her unfortunate victim made her equally miserable. Had Mary, however, enjoyed a more tranquil life, it is probable that she would have possessed much less of that peace and resignation which

---

\* Chambers states that the Dean of Peterborough pronounced this pa of the tragic ceremony.

† Jebb, vol. II. p. 640. Bell, vol. II. p. 256.

she displayed at the hour of death, and which appears totally incompatible with the guilt with which she has been charged.

On reading, and reflecting on the lives and deaths of these two rival Queens, one can scarcely avoid exclaiming, "Remember," Elizabeth, "that thou in thy life-time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Mary evil things; but now at the hour of death she is comforted, and thou art tormented."

Mary's remains were immediately taken from her servants, who were anxious to pay them the last sad office of affection, and were carried into an adjoining apartment, where a piece of old green baize, stripped off a billiard-table, was thrown over that form which had once lived in the light of a nation's eyes! It lay thus ignominiously covered for some time, but was at length ordered to be embalmed, and buried with Royal pomp in the cathedral of Peterborough, —a vulgar and shallow artifice adopted by Elizabeth to make empty atonement for her cruelty, and if possible to stifle the horror with which her conduct was viewed by the greater part of both nations.

Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots, died in the forty-fifth year of her age, after nearly nineteen years imprisonment in England. To great and natural endowments—to feelings constitutionally warm—and to a disposition spontaneously excellent, were added all the advantages which education could confer, or wealth purchase. That she was one of the most talented and accomplished women of the age, even her enemies allow. But talents do not always ensure success, nor accomplishments command felicity; and this was fatally experienced by Mary, who met

---

"The strange fate  
Which tumbles mightiest sovereigns."\*

---

\* Byron.

\* Mary died on the scaffold; Elizabeth of a broken heart; Charles V. a hermit; Louis XIV. a bankrupt in means and glory; Cromwell of anxiety; —the greatest is behind—Napoleon died an exile!

Twenty-five years afterwards, James VI. of Scotland, and I. of England, wishing to perform an act of tardy justice to the *manes* of his persecuted mother, ordered her bones to be removed to Henry VII.'s chapel in Westminster Abbey—where a splendid monument was erected, adorned with an inscription, which, if it spoke the truth, James must have blushed with shame and indignation whenever he thought of his mother's cruel fate.

The Castle of Fotheringhay was once a noble structure, containing numerous apartments secured by strongly fortified walls, and surrounded with double ditches; the millbrook serving for part of the inner, and the river Nen for the outer moat.

On the accession of James VI. to the throne of England, an order was issued for the demolition of the fortress, and nothing now remains but the site, marked by the moats, with the agger on which the keep was erected, which has now become nearly levelled. When the Castle was demolished, several pieces of stained glass were removed from the windows, and inserted in those of Abbey Milton, the seat and property of the Earl of Fitz-William. This mansion also contains several pictures, and other objects of beauty and rarity which belonged to the Castle. Among the portraits is one of Mary Queen of Scots, painted in 1582. Another of James VI. when a boy, with the following inscription: "This picture was given to Sir William Fitz-William by Mary Queen of Scots on the morning of her execution, for the humane treatment she had met with during her imprisonment at Fotheringhay, whereof he was governor."

Notwithstanding the Castle has been demolished, the walls of Mary's prison levelled with the dust, and the hall of judgment now no more, Fotheringhay will, to the latest posterity, transmit the deplorable event, and record in its name and site, the nefarious transaction which stained its halls.

---

# INDEX.

## A.

**ABBOT** of Unreason, a whimsical notice of, 160.  
**Alloa Tower**, its ancient furniture, &c. 51.  
**Albany**, Duke of, 82, 146.  
**Alexander III.** 78, 235.  
**Anna**, Princess of Denmark, 58.  
**ANECDOTES.** Rob Gibb, 21. Vicar of Bray, 22. Lady Livingstone, 24. P. I. Gordon, Esq. 52. "Auld Countess of Mar," 61. Prince Charles Stuart, 62. Queen Mary's Dog, 242.  
**Arms of the City of Edinburgh**, 76.  
***Ars Puellarum***, ancient name of the Castle, 75.  
**Athol**, Earl of, murdered, 131.  
**Attempt to poison the Queen of Scots**, 50.  
**Attachment of her little dog**, 242.

## B.

**Barons of Exchequer** protect the ruins of the royal Palaces, 24.  
**Bastie, de La**, Lieutenant-Governor of Scotland, 15.  
**Battle of Linlithgow Bridge**, 16.  
**Battle of Falkirk**, 31.  
**Battle of Bannockburn**, 66.  
**Battle of Langside**, 199.  
**Battle of Chantillon**, on the Dordon, 209.  
**Ballengeich**, name assumed by King James, 65.  
**Binnock**, his ingenious stratagem at Linlithgow, 10.  
**Black Agnes**, the heroic Countess of March, 176.  
**Blair**, President, preserves Linlithgow Palace from being erected into a dépôt for French prisoners, 24.  
**BLACK-CASTLE**, 169-183. Wauchopes of Cakemuir, 169. Family of Bothwell, 170. Ancient part of the Castle, ib. Queen Mary, 171. Her apartment, 172.  
**Blue Blanket**, presented by King James to the Burgesses of Edinburgh, 83.  
**Bombardment of Edinburgh**, 88.

**Borthwick**, Sir William, 157. John Lord Borthwick, 163.  
**BORTHWICK CASTLE**, its foundation, 157.  
**Borthwick, John**, Esq. of Crookston, 164. Abbot of Unreason, a whimsical incident, 160. Queen Mary and Bothwell surrounded by the Confederated Lords, 162. Bothwell's escape, ib. Mary's subsequent flight, ib. Curious letter of Cromwell, 164. Great Hall, &c. ib.  
**Bruce**, Robert the, 12, 69, 78.  
**Bruce**, Michael, the Poet, 204.  
**Bruce**, Sir William, 157.  
**Bruce**, Miss, of Nuthill, 152.

## C.

**Carberry Hill**, affair of, 183.  
**Carlisle**, Mary's reception at, 200.  
**Cartbank**, villa of, 128.  
**Cathcart Castle**, ib.  
**Catherine**, Queen, 236.  
**Charles**, Prince, 90.  
**Church of Linlithgow**, 33.  
**Cospatrik**, Earl of Dunbar, 176.  
**CRAIGMILLAR CASTLE**, 114. Earl of Mar imprisoned, ib. Queen Mary's residence there, ib. Sir Thomas Gilmour, 118.  
**Crichton**, Sir William, 81.  
**Cromwell**, 62, 163.  
**CROOKSTON CASTLE**, 121, 199. Queen Mary's Yew-tree, 123. Charter of William the Lion, 122. Curious model of the ruins, 124. Coin of Mary and Darnley, 125. Picture and vase of Mary, 126. Her letter to "the Laird of Pollock," ib. Battle of Langside, 127. Mary's Thorn, ib.

## D.

**Darnley**, Henry, 51, 115.  
**Darnley**, Lordship of, 121.  
**David I.** 10, 13, 146.  
**Deacon of the fleshers** carted for adultery, 85.

De Croc, ancient family of, 121.  
 Douglas, William de, 78.  
 Douglasses assassinated, 82.  
 Douglas, Knight of Liddisdale, cruelty of, 134.  
 Douglas, younger of Lochleven, attempts Mary's escape, 195.  
 Dongart King of the Picts, 191.  
 Dundee, Lord, assists King James, 89.  
 Druidical remains, 128.  
 DUNBAR CASTLE, erected by the Picts, 175. Demolished, 176. Besieged by Salisbury, and defended by Black Agnes, *ib.* Sir A. Ramsay relieves the garrison, *ib.* Duke of Albany takes refuge in it, *ib.* Macintosh confined there, 179. Dunbar burnt by the English, 180. Lord Gordon imprisoned, 181. Rizzio murdered, *ib.* Mary takes refuge in Dunbar, 182. Bothwell seizes the person of the Queen, *ib.* Is afterwards married to her, *ib.* Affair of Carberry-Hill, *ib.* Mary's surrender, and Bothwell's flight, 184. Bothwell's subsequent imprisonment and confession, 185. Dunbar besieged, *ib.* Cromwell's letter to the Governor, 186. Ruins and surrounding scenery, *ib.* Visit and departure of George IV. 188.

## E.

EDINBURGH CASTLE, original foundation, 75. A convent, 76. Queen Margaret's death, 77. Her removal to Dunfermline, *ib.* Henry II. possesses the Castle, *ib.* Count Namure defeated, 78. William de Douglas surprises the fort, 79. James II. imprisoned, 82. Earl Douglas murdered, *ib.* Mons Meg, 85, 97. Queen Regent's death, 85. Queen Mary's room, 86. James VI. born, *ib.* Governor hanged, 88. Dundee climbs the Castle rock, 89. Bombardment of Edinburgh, 91. George IV. visits the Castle, 94. State prisons, 97. French prisoners' cells, 108. Armoury, 110. Recent discoveries, 95, 108. Subterraneous passage, *ib.* Garrison, &c. 110.

Edward I. 10.

Edward III. 13, 29, 176, 235.

Edward IV. 235.

Elizabeth, 53, 239.

## F.

FALKLAND PALACE, originally a Roman station, 145. Duke of Albany, the Governor, starves his nephew Rothsay to death, 146. Two females murdered for attempting to protract his life, 147. Falkland erected into a burgh, 148. James V. flies from Falkland to Stirling, *ib.* His death, 149. Garden and park of Falkland, *ib.* Mary's residence, *ib.* James VI. curious anecdote of, 149. Proverbs in allusion to Falkland, 150. Rob Roy takes possession of Falkland, *ib.* Charles II. resides there, 151. Mr Bruce repairs the Castle, 152. Hall of Falkland, &c. 153.  
 Fish-market of Edinburgh, curious story of, 88.

Fruchie, a village near Falkland, 150.

FOTHERINGHAY CASTLE, its foundation, 235. Edward IV. resides here, *ib.* Mary's imprisonment, 236. Is visited by the Commissioners of Elizabeth, *ib.* Hall of Fotheringhay, 237. Trial of the Queen of Scots, *ib.* Her execution signed by Elizabeth, 239. Execution of Mary, 240. Interesting anecdote of her dog, 242. Indignities offered to the remains of the Queen, 243. Her funeral, *ib.* Her subsequent removal to Westminster, 244.

## G.

General Hawley's troops set fire to Linlithgow, 23.

George IV. visits Edinburgh, 94, 188.

Gilmour, Sir Thomas, of Craigmillar, 118.

Gothic Castles, description of, *Introd.* 1.

Graham, Sir John, 133.

Glamis, Lady, burnt for witchcraft, 200.

## H.

HALLAMSHIRE, ancient county of, 207.

Hamilton, Sir James, rebuilds Linlithgow, &c. 16.

Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh assassinates Regent Murray, 18.

Henry Prince of Wales, his birth and baptism, 58.

Henry II. 77, 207.

Henry VIII. 83.

Henricus de Craigmillar, 113.

Hertford, Earl of, 179.

Hill of St Agnes, ancient name for Edinburgh Castle, 75.  
 Holyrood, 84, 114.  
 Hopetoun, Earl of, his portrait at Linlithgow, 31.  
 HERMITAGE CASTLE, its foundation, 131. Legend of Ranulph de Soules, 132. Tale of the "Cout of Reeldar," 133. Barbarous murder of Sir Alexander Ramsay, 134. His remains discovered by Sir Walter Scott, *ib.* The Knight of Liddisdale slain by the Earl of Douglas, 135. The Earl of Douglas is rewarded by a grant of Liddesdale, *ib.* The possession of Hermitage disputed by the Kings of England and Scotland, 136. Spens of Kilspindie slain by the Earl of Angus, 137. The sixth Earl of Angus exchanges Hermitage for the domains of Bothwell, 138. Queen Mary's visit to Hermitage, *ib.* Her route thither, *ib.* Description of the ruins and localities, 139. "Cout of Reeldar's" pool, 140. Relics discovered, 142.

I.

Introduction, 1.  
 Inchmahome Castle and Monastery, 49.  
 Irving of Bonshaw burns the Solemn League and Covenant, 22.

J.

James I. 146.  
 —II. 81.  
 —III. 82.  
 —IV. 14, 33, 83.  
 —V. 14, 16, 148, 149.  
 —VI. 54, 57, 58, 149.

K.

Kirkaldy, Sir William, 87.  
 Knights of St John, 30.  
 Knighthood, Orders of, &c. 26.  
 Knox, John, 180, 193.

L.

Langside, battle of, 190.  
 Legend of Ranulph de Soules, 132.  
 Legend of the Cout of Reeldar, 133.  
 Lennox, Earl of, beheaded, 150.  
 Lennox, Duke of, 122.  
 Leopold, King of Belgium, 124.

Lindsay, Lord, 93.  
 Lyon, Jane, curious letter respecting her, 201.

LINLITHGOW PALACE, its origin and name, 9. The Castle surprised and taken by stratagem, 10. Palace burnt, 13, 23. Lindsay, Sir David, 17. Mary Queen of Scots born, 17. Her room, 28. Regent Murray assassinated, 18. Anecdote of Rob Gibb, 21. League and Covenant burnt, 22. The ruins, 24. Church of St Michael, 33. Vision of James IV. *ib.* Sword and dagger of James IV. *ib.*

LOCHLEVEN CASTLE, foundation by the Picts, 191. Besieged by the English, *ib.* Their subsequent defeat, 192. Mary Queen of Scots visits the Castle, 193. Her subsequent imprisonment and abdication of the throne, 194. Attempts to escape, 195. Ultimately succeeds in escaping, 196. Rides to Cadzow Castle, 197. Marches towards Dumbarton, 198. Battle of Langside, 199. Retreat to Drundrinnan, *ib.* Embarks for England, 200. Is received at Carlisle, *ib.* Sir William Bruce repairs part of the Castle, 184. Keys and sceptre found in the Lake, 203. Monastery of St Serf, 204. Winton Prior of Lochleven, *ib.* Bruce the poet, *ib.*

M.

Macduff, Thane of Fife, defeats Macbeth, &c. 145.  
 Magistrates of Edinburgh, enactments of, 58.  
 Marquis of Huntly, 89.  
 March, Earl of, 175.  
 Malcolm III. 176.  
 Mary of Guise, 16.  
 Mary Queen of Scots. Introduction, 5, 17, 18, 29, 49, 84, 86, 122, 127, 149, 153, 161, 171, 193, 201, 213, et seq.  
 Margaret Queen of Scotland, 156.  
 Maxwell, family of, 122-124.  
 Meldrum of Binns assaulted by Sir Luke Stirling, 15.  
 Mentsith, Earl of, 132.  
 Montrose, Duke of, 122.  
 Monck, General, besieges Stirling, 61.  
 Moray, Earl of, 79.  
 Morton, Earl of, 87, 89, 192.  
 Mote of Lochwharret, 157.  
 Mons Meg, 85, 97.

Murdoc Duke of Albany beheaded, 65.  
Murray, Regent, assassinated, 18.

## N.

Namure, Count of, defeated at Edinburgh, 78.  
National records carried off by Cromwell, and afterwards lost on their return, 62.  
North Loch, 96.  
Northumberland, Earl of, imprisoned in Lochleven, and betrayed by the Regent Morton, 192.

## P.

Paisley, abbey of, 128.  
PICTURES of Mary, the only probable originals in existence, 52, 120, 194, 244.  
Prestons of Craigmillar, 113.  
Proverbs incident to Falkland, 151.

## Q.

Queen Mary, *vide* Mary Queen of Scots.

## R.

Ramsay, Sir Alexander, murdered at Hermitage, 134.  
Ramsay, Sir Alexander, relieves Black Agnes, when besieged in Dunbar, 176.  
Randolph Earl of Moray, 67.  
Regalia of Scotland, 90, 93, 101.  
Regent, Queen, her death, 85.  
Relics belonging to the coffin of Douglas, 92.  
Richard III. 179.  
Rob Roy, 110, 150.  
Robert the Bruce, 12, 69, 78.  
Robert II. 146.  
Roger de Busli, ancient proprietor of Sheffield, 208.  
Ruthven, Alexander, a supposed favourite of the Queen, discovered asleep with a love-token round his neck, 149.

## S.

Salisbury, Earl of, 176.  
Scott, Sir Walter, 134.  
SHEFFIELD CASTLE, 207. Story of Seaward, *ib.* Earl Waltheof suffers death at Winchester, 208. Talbott, the famous Earl of Shrewsbury, *ib.* The park of Sheffield, *ib.* Battle of Chantillon, 209. Learning of Shakespeare, *ib.* Ancestors of the Shrewsbury family, 210. Trees formerly in Sheffield park,

211, 228. Cardinal Wolsey imprisoned, *ib.* Earl of Shrewsbury entrusted with the Queen of Scots, 212. Sequel of Mary's history, so far as connected with Sheffield, 213. Intrigues of the English Court, *ib.* White's account of the Queen of Scots, 215. Dacre attempts Mary's escape, 46. Her removal to Coventry, 217. Beton's death, 218. "Original Paper," orders for the Queen of Scots' household, 219. Sir Henry Percy attempts the Queen's release, 220. Duke of Norfolk detected in a private correspondence with Mary, and executed, *ib.* Sir Ralph Sadler is appointed her future keeper, 221. Death of Secretary Rollet, and succession of the perfidious Naue, *ib.* Marriage of the Earl of Lennox, 222. Queen Elizabeth's letter to Sadler, 223. Sheffield taken military possession of, 225. The Castle reduced; heroic conduct of Lady Savil, 226. The Castle is afterwards demolished, 227. General account of Sheffield Castle and Manor, *ib.* Relics discovered, 231.

Sow, a military engine used in the attack on Dunbar Castle, 177.

Stirling, Sir Luke, assaults Squire Meldrum of Binns at Linlithgow, 15.

STIRLING CASTLE, 41. Mary Queen of Scots crowned, 49. Narrowly escapes being burnt, 50. James VI. born, 54. Crowned, 57. Her first Parliament, *ib.* Henry Prince of Wales born and baptized, 58. Curious scene, with the ladies of the Scottish Court, 61. Monk besieges Stirling, but is fortunately relieved, 62. Anecdote of Prince Charles, *ib.* Chapel-Royal, 63. Gardens, and other scenery, 64. Earl of Lennox and Duke of Albany beheaded, 65.

## V.

Vicar of Bray, anecdote of, 22.

## W.

Wallace, Sir William, 128.  
Waltheof, Earl, 207.  
Wemyss Castle, 123.  
William the Lion, 122.  
William IV. 95.  
Winton, Prior of Lochleven, 204.









THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SANTA CRUZ

This book is due on the last **DATE** stamped below.

MAY 7 1979 REC'D

OCT 20 1991  
OCT 10 1991 REC'D

50m-1,'69 (J5643s8)2373—3A,1

STORER AT NRIF

DA767.A3M2 1835



3 2106 00032 8390

